

The Aftermath

Of the War of the Worlds

Part Three

1921-1935

Edited by

R-Michael Gordon

Editor's Note:

The third and fourth parts of this historic recorded document was not in as good condition as the first two parts – Consequently there appears to be small gaps in the author's narration – These small gaps have been filled in as best can be accomplished with other documents unrelated to Committee operations held in Terra Project files, as well as additional off-world documents, and statements from individuals familiar with the general history of Earth during the period the original document was recorded – It is my hope that we have sufficiently augmented these small lost periods with enough information to continue the narration without any significant interruption in the historic story line – It is noted that Earth leadership was never able to fully unite their species into a single centralized Earth government such as one finds on Mars Prime – It is especially noteworthy that they were unable to accomplish this primary first component of all advanced planets even when they were confronted with possible complete extermination of their species on their home world – This human trait, although not unique, is extremely rare among developing planetary civilizations and is found mostly among warrior species usually much less developed than the one found on Earth.

*R-Michael Gordon
Editor – Earth Studies Directorate (eESD)
m.p.12,915*

Table of Contents (Part Three)

Continuing Thoughts of the Day – Afternoon, 30 October 1938

Committee Field Notebook Number Three: 1921-1935 **[REBUILDING EARTH UNDER MARTIAN EYES]**

Chapter Six – 1921-1925: The Earth's Recovery Continues

Chapter Seven – 1926-1930: Of Rockets, Technology and Martians

o Meeting notes: The Executive Committee of Twelve – 21 December 1930

Chapter Eight – 1931-1935: The Earth goes on the Offensive

Continuing Thoughts of the Day

*Near Grover's Mill, New Jersey, United States
Afternoon, 30 October 1938*

Despite the extensive loss of life during and after the First Martian War, the Great Earth War and the Martian induced "Spanish" Plague which followed that particular great human folly, by early 1921 work was progressing quite well on the massive underground facilities being designed and built under the supervision of Directorates B, C, and J of the Executive Committee of Twelve.

It had been nearly 20 years since the devastating war with Mars and the aftermath that followed which had taken the lives of half of humanity yet by this time after great efforts by survivors around the world we were well on our way to achieving many of our original rebuilding goals. Where only rubble had remained after the First Martian War, mankind had rebounded to rebuild large areas of once and future great cities now just beginning to be largely populated by people who looked more towards the future than the past. A new generation had grown up since the war with Mars; many however were still living mostly in the rubble and confusion of a world struggling to find its way. All of us knew that on the shoulders of this new generation would fall the assumed responsibility of defending our planet from wars yet to come of which we were certain Mars would be their origin.

From our work in the Committee we had discovered that the Martians had spent a great deal of time and effort learning not only about the Earth before they attacked, but they had acquired a great deal of knowledge about humanity itself. The Martians had taken people in the distant past and were still abducting humans almost at will. That had to change if we in power were to ever succeed in uniting our planet for what was to come.

We were learning a great deal about the Martians as well. Mankind had learned to hide much of what humans revered and to live and work underground much as the Martians had been forced to do for many thousands of years on their still slowly dying planet. We understood the Martians better and better as the years rolled on. It was not something many wanted to do, but it was something that was critical to our survival. (Know thine enemy!) And even though humanity was not yet fully united, as the Martians appeared to be, we were much better organized and better prepared than we had been in 1901. Nevertheless, we were still weak when faced with the awesome powers possessed by those who looked with envious eyes from Mars. The Lawless Zones were of course still a problem, but we had formulated plans to bring them under control with the rule of law as well. Sometime in the future they would need to be brought back into the world of nations. We understood that as long as they remained lawless they were open wounds easily infected by Martian influences.

There was no doubt these future days would hold much terror along with much promise. Which would reign supreme was very much a matter of conjecture and doubt. We as a planet were still subjected to the occasional kit-and-run attack by the forces of Mars as the Martians were still a factor of daily life at least for those who tracked such efforts as part of their official duties. For those in the know this was just a pause in the fight for humanity. As for the Committee, if we were being honest with ourselves, none of us could ever remove ourselves completely from doubts brought on by the immense power and control that small group of men, "The Twelve" held. I still questioned our correctness in assuming such total control over the lives of so many for so long a period of time, yet on some level I fully understood that without such overt as well as covert control there would be little chance of beating the Martians when once again they were expected to attempt to capture our small world nestled in the dark vastness of space and time. To defeat the Martians humanity needed

to be as united as possible, at least that was the thinking at the time. I realized that it was good to have such doubts, but like many of my thoughts recently these doubts were best kept to oneself. If we were made strong by the truth than the truth would be known, but if a lie would serve as well than the lie would hold the high ground for as long as the need was there. Powerful enemies create powerful adversaries on both sides of the equation.

In 1921 the Executive Committee of Twelve still held sway over much of the Earth by one way or another, even as newly re-constituted nations began to once again feel the freedoms of action and individual rights expected of a still suffering humanity. This was the natural way. Internally some were now asking, "Could we now turn over much of the work to the nations of the world and step back from the control we have held for so long?" I for one did not have a satisfactory answer. I did not think anyone did so we continued on. It was of course easier to simply continue on as we had for these 20 short years. Nevertheless, it was very prudent to develop international political cover for much of our continuing planetary-wide work and that is why the idea of a League of Nations first came to the fore.

The individual Directors within the Executive Committee still had much responsibility as well as the means to administer their duties with large staffs. The World Farm Recovery Administration, World Railway Recovery Administration, World Shipping Recovery and Development Administration were all still operating with much increased budgets and staff. Along with the Ports Recovery Program and the Manpower Commission the Committee had been able to create what really amounted to a miracle of recovery around the world even though much work still lie ahead.

World economic markets were also expanding thanks to individual nations especially the United States backed by the World Banking Committee. And our efforts in aviation had been pushed not only by back engineered work on Martian technology, but by the direction and funding from the World Advisory Group for Aeronautics. The GEW had been a driving force as well.

By 1921 much of the world was linked by several new means of communication dreamed of but not yet available in 1901. These new links had become critical to our recovery. The sea lanes were once again being sailed regularly by all manner of craft with what seemed like endless goods from one far flung area of a still recovering Earth to many others.

For the most part war crime trials were a thing of the past, even as a few individuals still found their way to the certain justice of these world bodies. Some still found early graves before any court had a chance to pass their inevitable judgments. Few now paid close attention to these events. Many, but not all, were moving away from the post-Martian trauma of the First Martian War and looking forward. This psychological movement held both good and bad prospects for the future. We still needed to keep the general public focused on enemies both powerful and determined to end man's fragile dominance on Earth. Yet we also needed to keep the public informed of our planet's advances and preparedness – to a certain level.

Mankind could now fly in powered craft of course, but not nearly as well as we would need to in the future in order to face our enemies from Mars – much work remained to be completed in that area. Helped along by back-engineered Martian machines thousands of our scientists and engineers were developing many new devices that would directly aid in our planetary survival. New energy sources and new methods of warfare were also being developed, many of which came purely from the minds of man. We were designing larger, more powerful and more complex rockets we hoped would someday place instruments into orbit around the Earth in service to all of mankind. We were even exploring areas of Earth where, before the war with Mars, no one had ever dared attempt. Nothing was going to be allowed to hold us back, certainly not the Martians.

We had learned to fight Earth based terrorists who continuously worked for the Martians to disrupt our progress – we were determined not to allow that to happen. And as stated alone even with Martian aerial flybys and harassing attacks still occurring every so often, either by the Martians

themselves or their hybrid allies, mankind was certainly much stronger than we had been in 1901 in nearly every area one cared to name. The Martians had so far failed to stop our progress, and they knew it, and from this we could take great pride. Now it was mankind who was keeping a close eye on the Martians. We were determined never to be caught off guard again. They knew that as well.

As for myself 20 years hardly seemed that long at all. Being fully involved in the work it had consumed the time perhaps much faster than one could have realized had I had the chance to step back and reflect. Even now it seems only yesterday I picked myself up from the rubble of our wounded planet along with the rest of the survivors, dusted myself off, and began my work with the Committee. There was of course a great deal more work to be done, as we all needed to keep focused on the days and years ahead. My primary fear was always the thought that we may not have enough time to get the work done. After all, the brutal Martians were still out there waiting, watching, and planning every conceivable detail for their expected next inter-planetary war – no matter what they needed to do to be prepared they would do it, and so would we. The desperate race for the survival of all mankind continued. And so did I as this preparation continued to consume all that I was and all that I could ever be. Even as I continued on with this critical work my hate for all things Martian grew or perhaps it was a hate only for what I had become because of their efforts to capture our world. The Martians, always the Martians.

A member of the Committee

Private

The Martians

*Committee Field Notebook Number Three
1921-1935*

[REBUILDING EARTH UNDER MARTIAN EYES]

Private

6

1921-1925

The Earth's Recovery Continues

"It may be... that the destruction of the Martians is only a reprieve."

H. G. Wells - 1902

The cities beneath the Earth - Paris, Berlin, Seoul and the Swiss – More underground work - The Secret Intelligence Service - League of Nations - The death ray at Wardencliffe - Marconi's signals from space - Brotherhood attacks on the armories - Aircraft carriers - Egypt - Rocket tests at White Sands - A crack in the Committee wall - A Martian city confirmed destroyed - Earth radio progresses - The great Kanto earthquake - Military preparations - Around the world test flight - The great Zeppelin mystery - A Martian secret discovered - The *Phoenix II* - Radio Mars - The Tunguska project continues.

I found myself running, hard, and in a direction I could not fully understand. Why I was running was also a mystery, but the fear I felt was all too real. The terror was there. I kept looking back and seeing no one. Behind me there were only the black/gray smoke-filled ruins of a once great city. In my path of flight I saw nothing save a thick gray fog. My world had become one of destruction with all of the sights and smells of death I could always recall whenever my mind ripped me from my earthly tasks. Then suddenly, in my path as if it had been waiting for me stood a Martian in full battle gear. This was the unsuspected monster of the dark nights and shadowed paths. Yet, there was something... It seemed to be smiling – deeply. I had never seen such a sight before. I ran towards this demon of death, this creature of my nightmares, arms reaching out, yelling, as I prepared to do battle with this supreme enemy of all mankind. My enemy. For some reason the Martian did not move as I closed in. I had the strangest feeling that the Martian was familiar. Did I somehow know this creature? New fears now came on as I took those last few steps. As I made bloody contact the Martian, my sworn enemy, my personal target for destruction, faded into an image of myself.

I woke up screaming... again!

As my numbed mind escaped from my usual nightmare, once again drenched in a cold sweat, shaking, breathless and jerked awake by the image of a Martian; I got out of bed and took a stiff drink and steadied myself for work. As always it had seemed so real this night terror of my restless mind, yet it was just the start of another day working for the Executive Committee of Twelve. This work was slowly killing me, of that I was certain. As usual I did not have time to ponder this daily torture. We still had a planet to save from enemies that were all too real both near and far.

The Cities Beneath the Earth

LOWER-LONDON

Excavation of the primary "London Project tunnels" had been completed ahead of schedule primarily due to the efforts of the many new tunneling machines we had deployed and the fact that older railway tunnels were no longer needed and a few very old forgotten ones had become available for the project. Tunnels, which were dug in consequence of the Great Earth War as extended bomb shelters, were also becoming part of the mix not to mention the 'transformed' sewers made 'almost' habitable. In effect these new tunnels, added to old abandoned rail tunnels, were now spread out under the old City of London like a giant underground spider web covering almost 65% of New

London's upper surface (both rebuilt and ruins). Lower-London was now prepared to build additional factories, expanded bomb shelters, storage facilities, hospitals, private businesses and massive living quarters for well over two million people, all underground. A new underground university was also under construction. In fact, just about any type of facility found above ground had its reflection under the Earth. By now several million people around the world were spending much of their lives under ground. They were still greatly outnumbered by people living on Earth's surface but living under the surface of the Earth was no longer an anomaly. It had become a normal way of life – especially for the younger generation.

We had by now in operation world-wide by my count at the time at least 1215 tunneling machines now working in just about every conceivable major location on Earth (48 in Lower-London) with more machines on the way as fast as we could build them. Most built completely underground. We also hoped to have the truly massive Martian tunneling machines in operation soon. Actually, it was a bit more than a hope – the Committee had made this back engineering program one of our top priorities.

Even though my responsibilities did not include construction projects above or below ground, whenever I got the chance I would take a walk in Lower-London just to see how far along we had gotten and to get a real feel for the lower city. The facilities in Lower-London had, at this time, 460 or so primary openings by which workers and those who now lived and worked underground could enter in order to build the facilities. (There were many more secondary entrance ways.) As work was completed section by section these entrances would be closed to only 200 and further to only 100 if war came to Earth from Mars. (Of course all of these would be sealed off if London came under direct attack.) Cover and concealment was still the key. Each opening on the surface has a fake building or hill or park of some type in order to conceal it from the Martians (an open secret to be sure, but from the air most could not be spotted. Many could not be spotted from the height of a Martian Walker). Indeed, over half of the tunnel complex openings could only be accessed by going underground to the rail system already in place and then to the underground facility. It is also noted that two independent rail systems had been tunneled into the underground facilities, one from the north and the second from the east, both of which were seven miles long. These were new primary supply lines. One other particularly difficult tunnel project had recently been completed south to the Thames River by which small underwater craft could pull directly into an underground port facility. It is planned as a small facility, but could become vital if other portals of supply had been somehow lost. This new area had been built directly off of the old "Tunnel under the Thames" which had been in place for many years. Massive so-called "bomb proof" steel doors protected the entrance.

By this time the Lower-London facility as well as other large city projects was beginning to have the look and feel of a true city. With new electric street lights, supplied with the new longer lasting bulbs recently completed along several major L-streets, the underground facility seemed to be a normal city at night rather than just a series of long badly lit tunnels. Some of the work crews had even applied a psychological aspect recommended by Dr. Freud and his group at Directorate L. They had painted bright stars on the higher rounded tunnel roofs, which had been painted an overall dull gray suggestive of a night sky in the larger tunnels. When the people walked from a lower-roofed and smaller L-street (usually built as a long square tunnel with an almost "hallway appearance") to a higher and wider L-street the effect was dramatic, almost as if one was actually outside above ground. A new sound absorbing material was also being built into many of the walls and many of the tunnel ceilings in order to cut down on the "tunnel echo effect" which had become a problem. The echoes did not do any physical harm, but psychologically it made it difficult to forget one was underground. After the problem was solved the underground city became even less noisy than the surface one. It was an advantage to be sure.

As before local artists had been invited to continue painting many of the walls with reproductions of well known art pieces as well as painted red brick walls and street scenes. Small cut-out stone benches had by now become a familiar and much welcome part of the ever expanding facility. If one did not look too closely Lower-London was even starting to have the sound of a real “above ground” city. ‘Homes’ which had been cut out of the rock as well as many of the new offices were painted mostly white with the usual Victorian red brick trim. This had more than a superficial benefit of familiar tones as the generally light colored walls made better use of the limited lighting resources available in the L-tunnels/streets. On many of the L-streets where pedestrian only traffic would be allowed, red bricks were used to cover the ‘floors’, which really enhanced the look and feel of these L-streets. They looked as if they were above ground and were “familiar.”



Underground Red brick L side-street leading to large open area in Lower-New York

It was at this time that Dr. Freud and his Directorate L were circulating a controversial idea that not only did he feel that humans could have “come from the same stock as Martians” (He was referring to the Martian *B* species rather than the octopus looking Martian *As*.), but that eventually, thousands of years in the future, humans would ‘devolve’ into Martians. He was careful to state that no one or group of people should be allowed to spend their entire lives underground fearing that a prolonged separation from above ground could lead to a separate species, or at least develop below-ground mental problems, perhaps believing they could only live underground. In a short research paper Dr. Freud brought up the subject of “troglobites”, defined as a species that lives, or can live, its entire life in caves and tunnels and never see the surface. His report did mention several species of fish and animals that had adapted to underground conditions thus changing their basic physical composition. Changes could include loss of skin or eye pigmentation, loss of eyesight, elongation of arms and legs as well as other senses being enhanced, closely related to the enhanced senses of blind people to touch and sound. It would be a very slow change physically to be sure, but his main concerns focused on the cultural changes which would manifest themselves between the people who lived on the surface and those who were “underground dwellers.” Very few worried about that prospect, but it was an interesting thought. Nevertheless, with that in mind police forces in London at least, moved their people from ‘top’ to ‘bottom’ patrols and reverse on a regular basis.

The North City (there are also South, East and West Cities in work) was completed first with real cobblestone streets (small L-streets still used red brick) with of course the same names as the ones above with an “L” added in front. Sidewalks, with the new electric street lamps on the walking side, were now patrolled by constables; many of whom now lived underground much of the time. The North City also included four full hospitals, ten large cafeterias, supply and storage facilities, 285 small factories now in full operation (mostly engaged in military production or research of one nature or another), as well as over 43,000 private living quarters – small, but very comfortable. There was

even an underground jail, which would be fully manned by officers and detectives from Scotland Yard in the near future. These were manned by the now famous “L-Squads”. Although not yet complete, a small electric rail system was being constructed along four major avenues in the North City. The North City had been completed first because most of the manufacturing facilities were in this area before the war. South and East would be mixed and West would house the primary locations for large bomb shelters and housing as well as underground growing facilities for food production. Storage of grains and other dried food stuffs in sealed drums placed into crude cut tunnels and elongated caves had begun in earnest in many areas.

By this time the River Thames had been tapped to flow into two sections of the underground city, but not just for the aesthetic value. The river was being partially diverted to supply water for drinking, waste removal and for the production of electric power. In five years the underground power plants were expected to be in full operation as was the waste removal plant. Naturally, all of the water that flowed into the city was filtered. During a war the flow would be reduced to 25% and double filtered. Three aquifers had also been tapped bringing in a separate source of fresh water to the underground city. (One was accidentally discovered by tunnel work that had to be repaired and redirected to a safe flowing situation.) One was in use at this time, all three would “come on line” in time of war. Large fresh water storage containers had also been constructed in line from the aquifers that would be constantly refreshed until they were needed.

Backup for the power plants would be supplied by long banks of batteries that were constantly being recharged with small amounts of current. Venting any gases, which may be present, was accomplished by holes drilled down to them from the surface. These vents would be sealed off for short periods of time in case of war. The batteries, situated in hundreds of critical locations, were not expected to be able to provide a great deal of energy, but there would be enough to dimly light all of the main L-streets for at least three weeks. Their primary purpose was to insure that no one would get lost in the dark if the main power supply was somehow cut off. This was a rather fortunate bit of planning as not more than two years later a major power failure did occur in Lower-London (man-made, no Martians involved) giving this backup system a rather robust test. The lights were kept on for six days using only battery power as work crews repaired the failure. This unscheduled ‘test’ proved to be a complete success. It is also noteworthy to recall that panic in the darkened streets was not widespread.



Underground power station

For the most part movement by the general underground population was still on foot or by bicycle. There was of course a good deal of electric car traffic, which included the now famous red single deck underground electric buses (electric charging stations were pretty much spread out all

over the facility), but not nearly as much as in the above ground cities even though ten new entrances (heavily reinforced and easy to close off with massive doors) to the underground city allowed individuals to drive approved electric vehicles directly from Upper-London to Lower-London; having recently been completed. During a war these tunnels would be completely blocked off and sealed airtight. Later small gage light rail systems would be in place, but that was still a few years off. For now many bicycles were being built for this purpose and as construction continued they were being stored underground for public use. Anyone underground could take one and ride to any of the open operational areas. However, they could not be taken above ground. They were all painted bright yellow and sporting a British flag on the tail fin for identification and everyone knew what they looked like. (Green bikes were used above ground.) The bicycle factory was in fact one of the first fully operational factories to begin full time operations in Lower-London. However, it was not the first business to open. And even though there would be several establishments who would claim "First Open" that honor properly went to the very popular *Hound & Fox* Pub on L-Whitechapel Street. The sign on the door reads "Open Since First Shovel - 1902". It had originally been a small office in the Whitechapel underground station before the war. The pub never closed. That small fact I am able to personally attest to. They put out a good stew as well.

In order to make it easier for people to find their way along these unfamiliar "L-streets" the "Lower-London Committee" published, from an underground print shop no less, new three color maps of the lower 'city.' Each visitor was given a map, which had to be signed for to insure security, not that anyone really believed that some of those maps would not find their way to Martian eyes, and was returned to any of the entrance booths upon departure. Those who worked or lived in the facility were issued I.D. cards, which were checked upon entrance and exit. It was not long before all of the underground facilities used these security methods by order of the Committee. Naturally these facilities were all Martian and Brotherhood terrorist targets. To keep the public aware posters had gone up reminding Londoners to keep an eye open for anyone (by which they generally meant hybrids) who may be acting suspiciously. "Trust, but verify."

It would probably not surprise many people to learn, as if they did not already know, that there was also a very active red light district in Lower-London that was, well, not exactly indicated on any official maps. Crime of course knows no upper or lower city exclusivity so we knew we had a real city when the first underground murder was committed on 19 May 1921. The only surprise, I would suppose, was that it took so long for one to occur underground! One man when interviewed about the murder stated, "Well, I guess that makes the underground complex a real city now." Shocking as it was, the underground areas still had some of the safest and certainly the best patrolled streets of London. It was understood to be a prime target of the Martians.

At one point I decided to pull away from my other duties and take a close look at some of the work being done under the expanding surface streets of New London. Much of the digging had moved out from underground work which had been completed well before the First Martian War. One of the more interesting and certainly more historic was the underground prison next to Clerkenwell Green locally known as the Underground House of Detention. It had begun life as the basement of an above ground building from which cold-dank tunnels had been carved to form a cross. Small damp cells carved on both sides of these tunnels served to hold an unlucky few for over 250 years. Closed in 1877 we re-opened the now red-brick-worked facility in 1915 after the facility was enlarged and greatly improved. Nevertheless, the prison still has a distinct feel of loathing death about the place.

There are of course many and extensive catacombs to be found under New London but not nearly as extensive as the famous ones to be found under what remains of Paris now being re-built as fast as it can. However, much use is being made of the catacombs in the Camden Town area as are the ones dating to prehistoric times under Greenwich Park. Shoring them up for the expected heavy

traffic to pass through is the biggest concern in those areas as is the need to insure proper circulation of air and removal of excess water.

Even before this Martian “inspired” grand building program there were a few underground streets generally familiar to the inhabitants of Old London. Probably the best known and to say the least, most forbidding is Lower-Robert Street. Known to have been the site of the murder of a well known prostitute its written history began in a work by Thomas Miller in 1852. His description weaved the tale of the murder victim’s ghost haunting the deeply shadowed street which takes its place between the River Thames and the Strand with its “black-browed arches that span right and left, before and behind, covering many a road of ground on which the rain never beats, nor sunbeams sleep, and at the entrance of which the wind only seems to howl and wane, as if afraid of venturing further into the darkness.” It is to say in a word or two not a place of calm retreat. London underground is just as colorful and mysterious as the New-London remaking itself as best it can on the sunlit surface of England.

By this time in Lower-London there was an area being cut into the rock walls known as the sleeping zone which was well on its way to completion (at least the first one was). Rectangular niches, reminiscent of a railway sleeping car, were being cut eight feet back with a four foot square opening in the front covered by a privacy curtain. These were planned to be wide enough to allow one or two people to crawl into and sleep. These niches, when complete, would have four cuts per vertical row and show a front over two hundred yards long on both sides of the L-street until the next cross L-street was encountered. To avoid a “tunnel feeling” two hundred yards was considered the longest sleeping zone constructed in any one place. Many would be much smaller, some only 20-40 feet long. Most of the “sleeping cuts”, as they are popularly called, were being used by the workmen at the time, but when all were finished it was expected that some 20,000 people would be able to use them during an emergency in just this area alone. Plans called for the construction of over 300,000 individual sleeping cuts spread out over the city. Naturally nearby underground restrooms with showers were built as part of the program as well as places to change clothes and eat. There were of course shelves cut into the sides near the “cuts” for the placement of books, which were put there by anyone as “take-a-book and leave-a-book” areas.

The local Press at the time noted that “Mr. Wells is said to be well known for taking his ‘evening’ walks in different areas underground with a few books under his arms and dropping off a few here and a few there.” It became quite the thing for some well known and perhaps some not so well known authors to take a walking tour of the L-streets and put out some of their own books on the stone cut shelves. In fact, it became such a fad for writers to place one’s own books on these shelves that if you did not have an “underground collection” one’s fellow authors would ask why not! Due to the popularity of the book shelves it was not surprising to learn that one street in Lower-West London, which could not be dug into too deeply along its sides due to technical difficulties, had one complete side of street cut into a series of book shelves. For over 240 feet anyone could browse through thousands of books and make a selection. It did not take long for Lower-New York City and Lower-Sydney to put together their underground “book streets.”

For years the public would hear about a book drive by school children who had adopted a section of a sleep area as their own to fill with as many books as they could find. Needless to say, there would be plenty of books and magazines to read in the underground cities. Many of course were for children. It is also interesting to note that for some reason nearly all of these “sleep area book deposits,” supported by the Committee, featured many of the works by H. G. Wells. And then there was the first underground London newspaper venter “Peter’s News”. His tiny ‘cut’ would become locally famous because he took two years to dig into the rock wall himself behind his stand enough to eventually allow him to cover his entire newsstand. Because of his fame and jolly good nature a group of North London hard-rock mine workers decided to present him with a weekend’s

worth of work tunneling back into the rock wall, enough to create a living area for Pete. Pete now had a new home of his own. He would later host “every year thank you day” to his hard rock miner friends with a fish and chips dinner for those who had helped him cut out a new home.

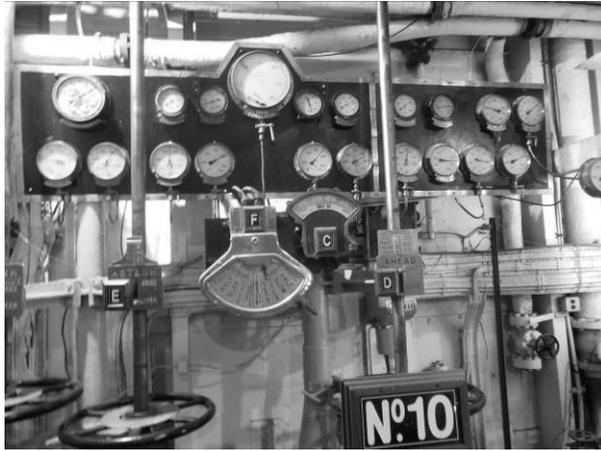
LOWER-NEW YORK CITY

From the many reports which crossed my desk I could tell that Lower-New York City’s facilities were also well underway. However, some problems with seeping water needed to be addressed before major construction could be continued on the southern sections of the massive underground facility. The solution seemed to be the construction of a series of diversion pipes and extra lining along several sections of these problem areas. They were also heavily re-enforced with thick steel cross beams and supports. The one major project, which had been completed, was the world’s first fully underground electric power generating facility built under the direction of Nicola Tesla. This power generating plant took its water from a major underground aquifer/river and the East River using massive turbines, generating more than enough electric energy to power the entire underground facility. In all the teams had built 15 generators producing a total of 75,000 horsepower. It was nothing less than a modern marvel. British scientist J. Alexander Fleming who had come to New York City to inspect this work told Dr. Tesla. “I congratulate you most heartily on your grand success. After that no one can doubt your qualifications as a magician of the first order. Say the Order of the Flaming Sword.”

As with the Lower-London effort, the Lower-New York City work had been expedited by using many tunnels already dug under the city. These efforts forced Upper-New York City workers to build many more train facilities above ground, but it was considered a necessity in order to address the underground problems being encountered. Underground city work nearly always had priority. By this time two of the largest planned bomb shelters had also been completed, but they had yet to be supplied. That work was to be completed mostly when word came down that the Martians were on their way – at least as far as the expendable and perishable supplies were concerned. Hand held weapons of all kinds were already being stored along with a goodly amount of ammunition. The small and separated “ammunition storage facilities” were extremely well guarded as to make any type of attack on them a very costly venture. The cities’ adult population would be very well armed in the event of a direct assault on the city. Weapons’ training is of course mandatory for all over 14 years of age. All of our major cities were to be “armed camps.”

It would be the Tesla team who would also build the Lower-London electric generating plant when the area has been excavated before moving on to Lower-Sydney and Lower-Upola. Naturally all of the power plant facilities were being dug out at the same time and it would be a matter of which city was ready first for the installation of the power plants. Thomas Edison and his team were also hard at work in Upper-New York having completed his new power generating station at Pearl Street.

After inspecting the work completed so far Dr. Tesla stated that, “Ere many generations pass, our machines will be driven by a power obtainable at any point of the universe. This idea is not novel. We find it in the delightful myth of Antaeus, who derives power from the Earth; we find it among the subtle speculations of one of your splendid mathematicians. Throughout space there is energy. Is this energy static or kinetic? If static, our hopes are in vain; if kinetic – and this we know it is, certain – then it is a mere question of time when men will succeed in attaching their machinery to the very wheelwork of nature.”



Underground control center for electrical power and water supply

By now Lower-London and Lower-New York City had in place and operating, small but newly designed water purification plants, using methods including filtration, sedimentation layering and chemical processes including chlorine added to the water to control bacteria. The science teams also added new electromagnetic radiation filters using ultraviolet lights (taken from Martian back engineering). The new purification process greatly reduced particles as well as most fungi, algae, bacteria, parasites and viruses that could have made their way into the water supply. In short, the water supplying the new underground cities was far better and much safer than any other city water supply had ever been on Earth in any large city. This was a major accomplishment forced up city planners by the Martians. Our collected histories had shown that bad water had killed more people on Earth than all of our wars by a very large number. It was time to greatly reduce that number.

With these results, it was soon decided that similar water purification plants needed to be built to support the above ground cities being rebuilt. Before they could be built however (intentionally slowed), it became a favorite activity for the people of both London and New York City to visit the “lower towns” for a taste of the water. This was not unintentional. The Committee wanted the people to have ‘real’ reasons to go underground and become comfortable in doing so. Directorate L had done their work well yet never took public credit as the work was normally done, as the new saying goes, “below the radar.” Needless to say we developed as many reasons as possibly for people to “need” to go underground. This included many of the city’s banking institutions that soon became the norm to build many of their branches underground. Underground theater was also becoming quite popular even though a large proper facility had yet to be constructed, but they were on the way. Even so, one could catch a play or two being presented usually in open dug out areas that had yet to be converted into a factory or other such final use project. One may think that even “the Barb” would have enjoyed the show!

As for water supply, once again Sydney caught a break. A major new aquifer had been discovered “between cave links”. With this very clean underground water supply requiring much smaller purification plants the Lower-Sydney project was able to complete their water facilities much earlier than had been planned and at a much reduced cost in manpower and material. (This was one of the few projects that cost less than the original cost estimates.)

Much of the Lower-New York City work was now being directed by the U.S. Bureau of Mines under supervision by the Committee (now much the same in other cities). The Lower-New York City facility would have, when completed, the first underground twenty story office building. This “building” was being constructed straight down into the rock and earth, which at this point resembled little more than a huge underground square hole in the ground. As the digging went deeper the sides of the “building” were being built into the rock walls of the hole looking much like a

flat vertical surface face with steel beams sticking out. From these beams came the twenty floors built from the bottom up when excavations were complete. This building is designated to be the central control structure for Lower-New York City. Eventually covering that facility was a massive re-enforced concrete and steel shock proof structure with many layers (steel/concrete+sand+steel/concrete etc) designed to be able to take a great deal of punishment. As with Lower-London much work has been completed on the underground streets, now also lit by new cooler and energy sparing electric lights. Also, like Lower-London, several dozen manufacturing facilities were already being used at a much reduced rental cost to commercial users. In the event of war however, these facilities will be immediately converted for support of Earth defenses.

By the end of the year there was much pride felt by New Yorkers when it was “leaked” to the public (by Directorate L) that the work underground had included two new underground theatres and a 380 x 490 foot “L-Central Park” already complete with small shops, benches and a small play area for children. There was even a small rather shallow (14 inches deep) underground lake! I was amazed to learn how short a time it was before the first hot-dog vender appeared in the park. Other ‘eateries’ were soon calling the new park their home. It was not long before it became the norm for people to say, “I’ll meet you at L-Central for lunch.” Circling the park was a rather unique series of pedestrian walkways made completely out of wooden planks raised some six inches above the floor (in the event of minor flooding). The walk gave the place a rather rustic look especially when one walked onto the ‘pier’, which went one-third the way out into the lake, ending at a small twenty-five foot diameter gazebo (very strongly built of re-enforced steel to support that section of the roof; its true purpose).

The roof of L-Central Park was mainly supported by reinforced concrete and steel pillars, which had steel cover castings made to look like rather fat trees scattered around the park to appear random enough. On all four ‘walls’ of the park workers had completed reinforced steel walls with openings leading to four L-streets. The walls had been painted to look like forests going off into the distance. Future plans called for small trees to be planted in front of the “walls of forest.” The roof was also supported by rows of old looking electric ‘gas’ light fixtures (not really gas) that ran around the lake and along red brick laid park paths painted light gray up to the light fixture and then painted dull black from the fixture to the roof of the park. The roof of the park was painted a medium blue with some areas showing almost transparent puffy white clouds. However, when the main (day, slightly bluish) lights were turned down “at night” the roof at L-Central Park would show small irregularly placed lights implanted in the roof to give it the look of a starry sky (slightly yellowish lights). Years later a group of electrical engineers would work their magic and make them twinkle just a bit, as well as installing a set of small speakers which put out continuous sounds not unlike what one would expect to hear at any above-ground park. The sound of small birds was my favorite. It had a very soothing effect, which was of course the whole reason for the park and the pre-recorded sounds in the first place. On the western wall of the park area workers had placed a series of fans behind a thick metal supporting wall with hundreds of small holes which allowed a gentle breeze to flow across the park at all times. During the next ten years ten other smaller parks (around 150 x 150 feet on their sides), or open green areas as they were called, would become part of the Lower-New York City facility. In these smaller parks vendors were not allowed to set up their wares inside the park squares. They had to cut “vender cuts” into the walls so as to not cut back on the usable surface area of these small parks. They were becoming very popular meeting places.

We were learning to live and work underground in relative comfort and ease. It was indeed becoming easier to live underground. I wondered if the Martians had done as much in their underground cities. I found it strange to find myself feeling sorry for them if they had not added this “human” touch to their world. I had by then come to the conclusion that we and our adversaries on

Mars were not all that different in many respects. Needless to say, I did not share my thoughts with other Committee members. It was not the 'party line.' Still... What were they really like?

Later, speakers were added to many of the L-street corners to allow news and information to be broadcast to the people living in the facility whenever needed. They were already installed in New London. The first test of this system, and in fact the first general use, came when the time would be broadcast over the system every hour. It was by no means loud, but it was very effective. A recording of what sounded like 'Big Ben' was naturally used in London; New York City used an old church bell. The people of Sydney seemed more playful as they kept changing the announcement recording, many times using animal sounds. Other tests would include low level sounds recorded from the above ground city and played over the speakers. It was quite effective.

It did not take long for several local groups to take advantage of the roof of the park to project moving pictures on it. However, the most well attended events, held every three months, were the astronomical shows projected on the roof by a team from the New York Observatory. They certainly took one away from the day-to-day troubles of our daily lives.

When the British team heard about the underground park in Lower-New York City they began work on an underground football pitch for Lower-London. They were not about to "allow their American cousins across the pond to out park them!" Unfortunately, for the *Underground London United* football (soccer) team, which played many of their games on the underground 'pitch', they have yet to win more than a few matches, but one never knows what the future holds.

Lower-New Yorkers, not to be outdone by the "Brits," were soon playing "underground baseball" in their smaller parks. It did not take long for teams to form. I am told the trick was to hit the ball off of the roof with a spin in order to confuse the opposition team's fielders. It was a very fast game to be sure and very well attended, much to the delight of underground planners.

Not unexpectedly Sydney workers decided that their facility needed a rugby field as well. And so it came to be that not one but two underground rugby fields were designed and built into two of the cave complexes. Naturally with two fields, six underground rugby teams were soon battling it out for underground rugby superiority.

Another added feature of the underground cities project was the small fans, which had been placed along all of the main L-streets. The small fans could be put on low, medium and high by a hard wired remote control system developed by Tesla's team as part of the air circulation and underground 'weather' control and monitoring system for all major underground facilities. The fans themselves were no larger than ten inches in diameter yet the large number of them allowed a constant flow of fresh air to move about the facility in what amounted to a very soft breeze. On full power the fans could direct poisonous gases away from crowded areas with a good deal of speed with one-way vents also operated by remote control which, when opened, allowed the gases to escape, at least that was the plan. This included additional ground level fans used only in an emergency. There would be no problem with fumes from gas powered cars as they were excluded from underground facilities. "Now if we could only get it to rain underground I would feel so much more at home." A sprinkler system perhaps? That would indeed come later, and in fact when the system was finally put into place it was 'tested' every three months delivering a fine rain to the underground which cleaned up the streets quite nicely! Rainy days could be put on the schedule underground.

On the surface much of the work had been completed on the Black Smoke fire paths placed into areas where the Martians were expected to cross as they attacked the cities. Smaller patches, usually built into intersections were also being completed in many areas. These of course were all built above ground, as it would do no good to have large fires burning underground. (Controlled ones were eventually put into place.) The only real defense against the Martian Black Smoke underground was to keep it out in the first place. We were however, attempting to develop a gas that

could be deployed that would mix with the Martian Black Smoke and hopefully render it harmless. At the time we were a long way from working that problem out.

One area of concern was certainly not allowed to continue. During a review of Lower-New York's plans it was discovered that several very rich individuals had contracted with two companies working on Lower-New York City to connect their above ground offices to the underground city. In case of war they would be able to ensure that they would be some of the first to be safely underground from surface homes when any attacks came. Upon discovery the city claimed these private offices, declared imminent domain and sold them off to the highest bidder and sealed up the "extra entrances" (for the time being). For a few months some very rich and very well connected New Yorkers found themselves exactly where they did not want to be even though they were most definitely underground. They were in the Lower-New York City jail! Needless to say, the two companies were taken off of the project and heavily fined. New local laws soon made this type of activity a B felony. Anyone building private entrances would find a prison cell instead! (Later this law was amended to allow the work, but only when approved by the local Committee representative.)

It was about this time that repair work had been completed on a thin strip of land known as Roosevelt Island. The island situated in the East River was once again home to an above ground smallpox hospital that had been constructed next to the lunatic asylum. It would also become the 'home' for a number of hybrids thought to be less than satisfactory for the general freedoms one finds in major cities. (These were held as 'lunatics.) One would also find interrogator rooms at the facility – very hush hush.

LOWER-SYDNEY

Work on the Lower-Sydney facilities was also moving along, but unfortunately at a much slower pace. With a much smaller population and thus a smaller workforce the Australians were finding it difficult to keep on schedule. Work had progressed from Lower-Sydney to the underground caves by one tunnel, however, three tunnels had been planned and it was beginning to look like these other two tunnels would not be completed in the time frame expected for the next projected Martian attack. (The general public were not informed of this "estimate of the situation," but it was expected to come any time after 1932.) Australia applied to the Committee for more aid in the construction project and the Committee responded by sending out a group of engineers to review the work. After a three-week review it was decided to send larger equipment no longer needed by Lower-London and Lower-New York by ship to Australia as soon as possible as well as shipping out at least 10,000 prisoners from various nations to be used as manual labor on the project. The prisoners were paid a small amount of money and would earn two days off their prison sentences for every day they worked on the Sydney Project. Naturally, truly hard core prisoners were excluded from the offer. Food and medical supplies were also sent in order to insure proper care for the people pushing hard in Australia to build what was for the people of Australia, the largest most complex building operation in their history. The Committee could not allow this project to fail.

Despite the many problems Lower-Sydney had completed its underground electric generating facility, which came online in 1921. Power from that facility was not only being used to support the underground excavation and construction project, but excess electric power being generated by the facility was now being supplied to the City of Sydney itself and thus generating a bit of local income. Needless to say, the people of Australia are very proud of this new generating plant. The leadership of Australia had decided early on that any underground facility being built would be linked in as many places as possible with the above ground city to not only familiarize their citizens with what was there, but to make it a natural activity for people to live and work in these facilities. They would

soon become just another part of city life in Sydney even though there were no obvious entranceways to the underground facility. All were entered by off sets from the new underground subway. The only way to know was to see a red 'L' on the subway entrance. They could have also pointed with pride, if it had been public knowledge at the time, that Sydney was not only producing new radar devices for planetary defense; they had several full-scale research facilities up and running in Lower-Sydney. Despite the familiarity with the people of Sydney everyone was fully aware that when war came Lower-Sydney would be completely cut off from the city above, and probably from the rest of the world, at least for a few weeks.

Above ground London, New York City and Sydney looked very much like most of the ongoing rebuilt cities around the world – spotty in many places. That is the ones that were being reoccupied by organized governments and busily organizing and rebuilding. Many cities that had been destroyed during the First Martian War were still abandoned, populated at this time mainly by roving bands without much local government in place. Some of these areas were being slowly reclaimed, but a majority still showed most of the scars from the war. They were essentially no-mans-lands waiting to be recovered. Bright red post boxes had also returned to both upper and Lower-London as had the bright red motor buses we came to rely upon (electric only underground and of course the underground versions were all single deck). Double-deckers were used in New London (No one used the term “Upper” London).

As for the reclaimed sections of many cities there were very few areas which could still be pointed out as showing the original damage done by the war; at least for the most part. (By now the plan to keep 80% of the destroyed surface areas as cover had been mostly abandoned.) In several cities one could walk past a few blocks which had been intentionally left as a reminder of the overwhelming destruction which had been brought to our planet by the Martians. Usually the only real indications of the destruction in most of these areas were the many still vacant lots which at times covered many blocks. As a response to the underground construction projects many of these weed covered areas were being converted into urban parks and playgrounds. It was a slow process to be sure. Much of that work was being completed by local volunteer groups who had adopted a patch of land. They were “doing their bit.”

FALEMAUGA

Work was also progressing with good speed on the Falemauga Cave complex, which had recently been added to the primary Committee underground cities program. (It would be by far the smallest of the four.) This seemingly ready built natural facility was well on the way to being completed as far as excavation of the caves was concerned as the only real digging work required had been to open the entrances to allow large trucks access to the caves and to clear out, strengthen and enlarge the extended tunnel system which already existed. The main difference between this facility and the other underground Committee cities was that it was being built mainly to house a vast array of supplies, grains, artifacts including a large submarine base and communication center. Strong military air and naval forces stationed at Lower-Upolu Base were to be held in reserve if and when they were needed. We fully expected that they would be needed. The base would also be defended by Marine Combat Forces from several nations attached to the Navy base.

The cave facility was now completely linked to all other segments, and could boast an additional entrance through a large overhanging rock face which allowed small surface ships and submarines to sail directly into the now completed underground port facility. The dock could be completely covered by a new steel wall, which closed in from both sides. After the wall was closed camouflage was automatically dropped in front which resembled vines and jungle undergrowth some

of which was actually growing. There were no outward indications that the opening existed after the cover was dropped. It looked like a cliff front with a good deal of hanging vegetation. Although the tunnels were now cleared and ready for re-fit, work had yet to begin on the actual main facility to be built underground. Because the islands were so far away from the main shipping lanes then in use it was decided to complete work on a small standard above ground port facility in order to give outside cover to the work being done underground. The work being completed needed to look like a new small above ground port being constructed for regular Earth shipping fully away from the below ground facility. Much of the above ground buildings however, would be simple wooden structures used mainly as camouflage and temporary storage for the real work ongoing underground. There would be few functional structures for the above ground port when the work was completed.

One controversial decision was made very early in the development of this facility. The Committee decided that there would be no outward signs of defense facilities on the island. This was done so that the island caves would not attract any extra attention from the Martians. It was to have the look and feel of a sleepy little island port where traders and small shipping vessels occasionally sailed by. Nothing to really look at from the Martian point of view would be evident.

There were two unique devices built (at the time of construction) into the cave systems, which would eventually be added to the other three facilities being built underground. One was a very large vertical elevator to be used for moving large equipment and large groups of personnel and the second were several holes drilled into the center of the cave system to support a series of radio transmission towers which could be raised and lowered like a periscope in a submarine. A secondary radio tower was constructed on the other side of the island which could also be raised and lowered. As with Sydney, the Committee decided to use prisoner labor from countries around the Pacific area to speed up the work. 5000 men were soon on their way to Samoa along with a good deal of supporting materials. They were given the same rules and contracts as the men working on the Sydney project. They were to work their way towards freedom.

ABANDONED MINES

By now many areas around the world had included abandoned mines to their underground cities and natural cave conversion programs. Generally speaking abandoned mines located near population centers which were relatively horizontal in nature were being re-enforced for general temporary occupation. It was not expected that these so-called “secondary facilities” would be used for more than a few weeks at most, but because the tunnels were already dug it made sense to take advantage of the work. Most would have a set supply of dried foods, water and clothing as well as medical supplies. They were also stocked with small arms and ammunition as were all other underground facilities. Naturally, they had sleeping cots and small areas set off for personal hygiene, but for the most part they were simple facilities many thought of as back-up places to go if one could not get to a better place in a short period of time.

Many of these abandoned mines, especially in Europe, were being used to house prisoners in some of the harshest of conditions – makeshift to be sure. In fact “prison mine shafts” had become the norm in many areas dating back to the earliest days after the end of the First Martian War until around 1919. Later open area prisons would become the norm.

Many of the deep mines with vertical shafts were not suitable for any long term occupation; however, they made excellent deep storage facilities. Food, grains for future planting, stored water and fuels comprised much of what was being placed in those facilities. Many local governments also took advantage of these deep mines to store records as well as valuable artifacts including local deposit boxes placed in the mines by local banks and many individuals. It should not be surprising for anyone to learn that many smaller old abandoned mines, mostly long forgotten, had been “adopted”

by small groups or families having been “fixed up” in the event of war. It was generally felt by those people that when war came their tiny forgotten holes in the ground would not attract any attention by attacking Martian forces.

Editor’s Note: For the most part Martian Terra Project forces were either unaware of these mines or passed them by believing them to be unimportant to their military objectives — This was later seen as a strategic error — Much of the later recovery efforts conducted after the Second Terrain War were centered around these mines which numbered in the hundreds of thousands world-wide — In this regard the people of Earth had planned well.

LIBERTY SQUARE ADDS A TABLET

It had taken years for the work to be completed, but by this time workers had finished putting the old Statue of Liberty hand held tablet back together. The work had been accomplished by a group of iron workers and local artists who, on their own time, had collected the many pieces which had been blasted apart by the 1901 Martian attack. They had painstakingly replaced or repaired all areas of the arm and tablet of the stature.

As had been done with the raised arm and torch many years earlier the pedestal which now holds the reconstructed tablet was built from materials which had been used to construct the original pedestal of the old Statue of Liberty.

As for the old Liberty Island site, New Yorkers had built a rather interesting new facility. After cleaning off the debris Committee engineers built a rather dull looking building in which they had drilled four 100 foot deep ‘wells’. Within these wells they had placed a rather large supply of explosives hard wired to a control center in Lower-New York City. Inside the building they had also placed several containers of nitroglycerin. The entire island had been re-worked as a rather large bomb. The Martians were expected to be able to detect a small amount of Uranium placed as bait rather easily and upon visiting the island the team monitoring the site by radio and underground cable were prepared to set off the explosives set into the four wells. Instantly most of the island would rock with a massive explosion hopefully destroying any Martian craft imprudent enough to have paid a visit to “Liberty Island.” In a word the people of New York City were looking for an explosive payback for the loss of their old Statue of Liberty. As one of the workers remarked “it would be revenge served ice cold.” Needless to say, when it was ready the island would be kept under observation 24 hours a day for any Martian ‘visits’. This was only one of many so-called ‘Mars Traps’ setup in many locations around the world.

Paris, Berlin, Seoul and the Swiss

‘BELOW’ PARIS

By 1921 most of the work converting the caverns and tunnels under Paris to truly livable space was done. Although when I made a short visit that year 90% of the hundreds of miles of tunnels still looked like tunnels, but nevertheless they were fully usable. The remaining 10% although originally meant to simply become re-enforced tunnels and caverns now took on the look and feel of a real city albeit on a much reduced scale than Lower-New York or Lower-London. As it turned out the greatest amount of work needed to be done was to seal off as much of the tunnels and caverns as could be completed. Certainly they had not been originally constructed to be air tight. With the Martian Black Smoke a very real possibly these underground places would need to be protected with fresh filtered air. With this in mind Paris constructed thousands of small electric operated pipe filters

throughout the entire system. These redundant systems could be kept on or turned off should the need arise. For the most part the people of Paris viewed their underground facilities as still just caverns and tunnels to be used in the event of an interplanetary war. The other 10% was looked upon as being the basement of sorts of the new Paris. In Paris one did not go to Lower-Paris or underground, one simply “went below.” And there was a lot of life going on ‘below’ as cafes, shops, and factories and yes even a red light district (not that I had any personal knowledge of this activity), were all doing very well below the main streets of a Paris well within the process of rebuilding. Needless to say, ‘below’ was well lit by electric lights where as Paris relied upon electric as well as gas lights. Once again one would find the old and the new blended ‘above’. The “City of Lights”, at least a portion of it, was back, much to the pride of the people of France.

Now that the primary work had been completed the next stage of building would focus on new security doors, storage areas and for anyone who could pay or dig one himself – private residences below. The only requirement for a below Paris residence was permission by the Paris government to do such work. They were very concerned with new cave-ins and needed to approve any work before it could be started. It was not long before French below ground construction companies were posting their qualifications on advertising in and around Paris as well as other large French population centers. It did not take long for the French government to approve the extended use of prisoner labor for these new ‘below’ projects. Commit a crime in France and you eventually went underground for a time.

FORTRESS BERLIN

The Germans were continuing their “Fortress Cities Program.” From the air Berlin, along with many other German cities, had the appearance of large extended medieval castles all connected by roads and rail systems. To say the least these city structures gave the overall appearance of being able to fight any and all comers at a moment’s notice. With thousands of cannons in place on the perimeters of these fortress cities as well as thousands of anti-aircraft guns they would be formidable positions to attack with Earth based weapons. How well they would hold up under determined Martian attacks remained to be seen. More than a few observers noted that these fortified cities did indeed appear better prepared to do battle with men rather than Martians. Nevertheless, they were well designed and very toughly built for point defense. And they were much stronger defense positions than any the Martians had come into contact with during the First Martian War. The watch words in Germany were always – “Make them stronger!” Later rockets were expected to be added to the mix.

The Germans were also building what they called “Flak Towers”. These 100,000 ton concrete structures built inside major cities held eight powerful cannons on the roof as well as 25 120 mm flak guns. The cannons could fire up to eight miles in any direction and fire an amazing combined rate of 100 rounds a minute. They sat on a massive bed of sand to absorb the shock of the guns firing as well as any impact from bombs or Heat-Rays from above. Upwards of 10,000 people could be protected in each of these massive structures for a limited amount of time.

Needless to say German authorities did decide to build some of their more critical facilities underground such as command centers, hospitals and small offices for the local German government. They also decided to build completely covered military ‘positions’ which could not be seen from the air. The Germans felt that if a second Martian War came much of the attacks would come from the air and if the Martians could not locate the German air and ground forces they would not be able to destroy them on the ground by a surprise attack before they could be deployed against them.

Part of the German war strategy was to allow Martian forces to roll or fly past fortified military positions not readily known thus allowing the Germans to be in position to attack rear and flanking Martian forces thought to be weaker than front line forces, and attack them from many

directions. The Martians were not known for leaving strong forces in rear areas where they had passed in active combat. This was a grave tactical error by the Martians the Committee felt could be exploited for our advantage in any future conflict. It was also thought by Committee military planners that with mankind using a variety of attack and defensive strategies they would be able to keep the Martians confused about how Earthmen fought wars. As far as our experience could slow the Martians fought only one way – humans would fight in many different ways.

In addition to their Fortress Cities Program the Germans had developed a false building program. Simply said the German government had built wooden structures on the outskirts of all major population centers along expected avenues of approach. Usually built on both sides of a roadway these structures were in fact loaded with explosives and drums of tar and gasoline (gas to be added in the event of war). When and if a Martian Walker moved between the two buildings the explosives, directed towards the center of the road, would be set off. In effect, the Germans had heavily booby trapped and mined many major roadways leading towards their major population centers. They had also turned most of their irrigation ditches into anti walker trenches that could be set on fire when the time came. They were determined to severely test the mettle of the Martians and their ground forces the next time they “dropped by!”

SEOUL, KOREA

If one were to describe the rebuilding program in Seoul, Korea, in military terms one would need to use only one phrase – booby-traps! Layer upon layer of Martian Walker traps ring the city (as well as other major population centers) in a series of concentric circles which are heavily defended and increasingly strengthened as one moves closer to the center of Seoul and its underground command and government bunkers. If the Martians attacked Seoul the Koreans were determined that these off world invaders were going to pay a very steep price for the privilege.

Each layer connected by underground tunnels show a massive stone and steel reinforced concrete wall with several openings in each to allow regular traffic to flow through during peacetimes. Each opening appears to be a rather standard traffic tunnel unless one looks a bit closer (not evident from the air). Each tunnel is in truth a massive 80 ton concrete block Martian Trap wired to be set free to drop on the first Martian Walker attempting to enter the tunnel by pre-set explosives triple-wired for redundancy. To add to the trapping feature the Koreans have dug 40 foot pits below the tunnels which are covered over by the roadway. The roadways can support as much as 20 tons at any one time, so as would be expected the 80 ton blocks would easily break through along with the hapless crushed Martian.

Between concentric circles are other Martian trap doors disguised as green fields, parking lots, even some with fake light-weight buildings on them to look natural in appearance. These trap doors were set above 100 foot deep pits which were also triple-wired to explode and fall into the pit. If a Martian Walker fell in it would soon discover a floor below of concrete 10 feet thick with 20 foot high walls filled with an oil/tar mix. After the fall the rather ingenious Koreans have set up flame igniting devices 15 feet down the pit walls which would be ignited by the falling trap section setting the tar and oil on fire.

And if anyone were to think for one minute that this system was not fully tested by Korean scientists and engineers before being set up one would be in error. Using four rebuilt Martian Walkers “on lone” from the Committee the Koreans had remotely controlled them to “walk” (at least to move forward a few yards) as fast as they could towards a test wall built in Tongduchan. The Korean authorities wanted a robust test with no holds barred. When the two Walkers sent to walk under the wall in the tunnels made their way forward the first 80 ton block went off automatically, but when it fell it became jammed on the side of the wall and was estimated to only be able to trap

the Walker for around 20 minutes. (Later examination showed that the explosions had not gone off at the same time. That defect was easily corrected.) However, the second 80 ton block fired as designed and went off without a hitch. The block struck the Walker full force and in a flash of dust and debris it disappeared into the pit. There was no way that Walker was going anywhere!

Much better results happened when the second set of Walkers were sent towards the Martian surface traps. Both were set off immediately sending both machines down into the tar and gasoline trap. However, only one of the flame thrower series went off as planned which destroyed the Walker. The second Walker was stuck in the pit, but the flame throwers malfunctioned. However, the Koreans had a backup plan which was immediately put into play. Three Korean soldiers ran up and tossed in grenades which when they exploded set off the gasoline also destroying the second trapped Walker. These 'Korea Traps' would soon find homes in several cities around the world, mostly designed and built by Korean production teams contracted for the work by local governments.

The Koreans were now ready to build their ringed city defensive walls and Martian death traps around many of their cities. Their next work would focus on mobile attack and fluid defense strategies. Primary to their force would be a new series of tanks mounted with the largest guns the Koreans could build.

As for the central government of Seoul – they were constructing a tunnel from their Central Command Group Headquarters to the Han River to allow them to either evacuate or reinforce if the need arose. Within Korea the military was also constructing no fewer than six secret underground command posts. Years later I was able to inspect one of these underground facilities known as CP Tango. Needless to say, if war came the Koreans would be ready.

THE SWISS

One of the most extensive shelter systems on Earth was being built in Switzerland where strong rebuilding regulations required all residential structures built after 1910 to contain an underground bomb shelter which could withstand general Heat-Ray attacks as well as aerial bomb attacks. The Swiss had also legislated that all large food markets store at least a full year's supply of food they could be expected to sell in that time period after a disaster – much in small cans of all types – and store them in heavy blast-proof underground facilities or in local mountain caves natural or manmade. Along with these food stuffs all of the large oil companies throughout the nation were required to store a full year's supply of oil hidden underground and have it in place by 1928.

On the civilian side households were required to have in storage at their homes at least two months worth of food stuffs (which would be regularly checked and rotated) by 1927. Further, all multi-family dwellings were required to construct basement shelters (in the same area where the emergency food and water was stored) enough to house all members of the dwelling for a period of not less than 30 days.

As with other nations Switzerland was well on its way to tunneling into solid rock numerous shelters to come off of the largest buildings in all of their cities. They were of course converting all of their transit and subway tunnels into temporary shelters which would also contain food, clothing, water, sleeping cots and medical supplies. In addition all road tunnels throughout the nation have been hardened to withstand massive bombing attacks.

The Swiss were also developing a series of "unofficial" out of the way shelters which had been contracted by those with more than a few pounds to spend. At first these private shelters caused some political problems for the government when people began to complain about the rich, but that soon ended when the government pointed out that the 25% tax on these private shelters helped pay for construction of the public ones and furthermore the more private shelters there were being built

the less crowded the public ones would be. It was indeed a big win-win for the Swiss people across the board. The complaints soon ended and the building programs continued.

As for above ground cities the Swiss had come to the conclusion that any above ground structures would be vulnerable to Martian attacks so why bother to build them to nearly impossible standards. Their plans would focus on hiding as much of their civilian population as possible well out of Martian sight. They did however, put a great deal of effort to construct medical facilities near every major underground shelter in the nation. They also had mandatory military service requirements (part time) for all men 18 to 59. The Swiss would be well-armed, at least as far as personal side arms and rifles are concerned. How well they would do against a determined Martian land and air attack remained to be seen.

More Underground Work

Adding to these primary underground facilities many reconstituted governments began, a few years back, building single purpose facilities such as in New Washington Center, New Paris, France, Osaka, Japan (now the capital after the complete destruction of Tokyo even though building was ongoing in Tokyo) and Berlin, Germany. The New Washington Center facilities consisted of a complete underground Congress, White House, Supreme Court as well as other governmental offices built within large bombproof shelters with large food and water supplies and general living capabilities. When completed these individual facilities were connected by tunnels, underground Morse code cables as well as new telephone lines in order to affect command and control. These facilities were also building large radio antennas, which will be connected by cable to the other facilities, yet they will be at least four miles distance from the underground facility. They were also disguised as to not present a target to Martian war machines. None of the radio antennas would look like an antenna. In Germany their antennas would look like an avenue of tall trees. In France the radio towers (which can be extended when in use) would double as lamp posts. In New Washington Center one would have seen a good many 'flag poles'.

Not to be neglected, nearly every community of medium to large size and certainly every major population center in Europe, America and much of Asia had been linked (at least nationally) by 1921 to at least one and usually several underground cable systems thought to be the most secure systems on Earth. Wireless radio and short-wave were the wave (no pun intended) of the future, but hard line cable, buried underground even a few feet deep would be a very difficult target to destroy by any military force. If it could not be seen it could not be attacked by the Martians. More often than not roadways and waterways were followed for the cable placement as they would afford quick access if repairs were needed. After the cables were set one could see no outward indication that they were there. Naturally the cable route maps were closely held by local Committee or national governments. Smaller city maps were held by local governments and kept under lock & key.

Many new electrical power lines were also finding their way underground and a good many of them followed the cable system routes, but not on the same sides of the roads and waterways. It cost a good deal more time and money to bury these systems, but few questioned the very clear reason that what a Martian can't see or find a Martian cannot attack. Keeping the power 'grid' as much away from prying Martian eyes as we could was the plan even though a good deal of it was still above ground.

COMMITTEE UNDERGROUND MILITARY BASES

It goes without saying that the military was not left out of the underground facilities program. Every major population center around the world developing underground facilities had underground military support units in place. These small bases had been part of the original planning. However, there were numerous other military bases being constructed around the world set apart from civilian population centers and many of these were underground with very little in the way of above ground indications that they even existed. Many were simply hardened national command and control bunkers, but several were full-scale military installations able to house thousands of personnel in the event of planetary war. The five primary installations being built and preparing for operations at that time by the Executive Committee of Twelve were located nearby but not in Munich, Germany: *ALPHA*, Nanking, China: *BETA*, Atlanta, Georgia: *GAMA*, Rosario, Argentina: *DELTA*, and Johannesburg, Southern Africa: *EPSILON*.

The primary function of these Committee underground military facilities was to monitor any and all enemy operations in their respected areas as well as receiving radio and video reports from “stay behind” units and civilian radio groups and forward these reports back to national governments and Committee headquarters by one of several secure methods (mostly by dedicated underground cable). Secondary to their intelligence gathering missions these centers were tasked to send out such military forces as were available to attack Martian forces when and if they moved past their locations. Rear area guerrilla activities locally were to be operated from these secret underground locations. A final general mission of these five locations in the event of planetary war was to use any means available to disrupt communication activity of local Martian forces and to deploy deception operations in rear areas to confuse enemy forces. Buried stations for these operations were generally off-set two to three miles away from the command bases and were expected to be destroyed soon after use by Martian attacks. Psyop, Tango and other special operations outfits naturally had large teams’ stationed at all five underground locations.

UNDERGROUND PRIME MINERAL LOCATIONS (PML)
Tom, Dick and Harry

Committee engineers completed work on what we had nicknamed ‘Tom, Dick, and Harry’, our underground facilities for deposits of gold, silver and platinum as well as any other precious metals by mid-1921. Officially named the “Prime Mineral Locations” (PMLs), these facilities (eastern China - Tom, central New Mexico in the United States - Dick, and on an island in the south Atlantic - Harry) held more of these resources than any previously constructed facility on Earth. They were also three of the most well guarded secret locations held by the Committee.

Responsibility for their safety and security fell to Director A and were guarded by the Committee Security Service (CSS). These facilities had what we referred to as a “fail-safe protocol.” In the event they were compromised by Martian forces, officers assigned to these classified locations were authorized to destroy all entrances to these facilities. Naturally we would need to dig them out at a later date, but under no circumstances were these precious metals to fall into the hands (?) of the Martians.

This may seem to be a bit extreme for what amounted to a banking and commerce situation, but as with many Committee operations there was a stated operation or known function and an unstated function of a much more critical nature. These three locations also held, when the material became available, most of the refined so-called “weapons grade” uranium we hoped to use to produce an atomic weapon. By no means were we going to allow that ‘mineral’ to fall under Martian control. Therefore, there were two levels of security and facility knowledge within these Prime Mineral Locations; those who worked there thinking they held only our “monetary minerals,” and

those who knew there was a second much more secret reason for the three underground facilities. We were leaving as little to chance as possible.

UNDERGROUND CROPS

It was at this time that the team working on Martian back engineering projects delivered an item, which would eventually become a standard light in all underground facilities where food was grown. They had developed a so-called “grow light” which produced the same light frequency produced by the Sun used by plants in their development. This was a device which was closely related to a light system used by the Martians for some type of whole body energy absorption. We did not yet have a grasp on just how it was used by the Martians. We were still arguing the plants vs. animal theory of Martian life.

For the first time we felt that we had a possible tool, which could be wired into place to help produce the food needed to feed hundreds of thousands expected to live underground. For the next two years these lights would be tested underground to determine which foods could be best grown under these conditions. This project was overseen by the French Academy of Science. For years the French had been growing mushrooms in the underground caverns beneath Paris. Now they would turn their skills to a larger variety of crops. Testing would eventually show that there were very few familiar foods that did not do well under these conditions. With good plentiful water, rich soil shipped in and abundant fertilizer the crops would grow.

Now all we needed was to cut out areas large enough to support such an effort. This would be a rough hone job, as they did not need to be fancy, only big and strong. These would be some of the few areas that actually looked like large re-enforced underground rooms. (Naturally many natural caves were also part of the program even if they were located miles from any other man-made underground facility.) The only problem was that for the time being the lights which had been developed did not last very long and used far too much energy; even more than regular bulbs. The problem would need to be solved before they could be fully deployed underground to grow food. Nevertheless, the lights were a milestone along our road to actually living and working underground. For the first time since the beginning of the underground cities program I felt certain that we could actually accomplish our goals. It was only a matter of time and whether we had enough. As for the soils, we were developing some of the richest soils in the world for our underground crops going as deep as seven feet when the areas were finally ready to produce.

It should be understood however, that these growing areas were not meant to supply anywhere near what would be needed to feed a large local population during a protracted war. Rather they were being developed as backup growing areas in the event large areas of surface production were destroyed and needed re-planting. The added benefit was the development of a large underground area scrubbing the air and adding additional oxygen to the underground system as well as an area capable of producing some food for local consumption.

The Secret Intelligence Service

Even during the earliest days of the Committee there had been small efforts to employ agents in sensitive areas in order for the Committee to have “inside information” from as many critical sources as possible. However, there had not been any truly united efforts to develop a branch of the Committee for the sole purpose of deploying secret intelligence service agents around the world. By the early 1920s it had become a necessity so a meeting was held in Lower-London to lay out the perimeters of just an organization. It was to become the most secret of the Committee’s organs and

one which was to become a vital link in the defense of planet Earth. Its director would be known only as "X". In the years it was in operation the Secret Intelligence Service (SIS) had only three leaders all known as X. Each had been hand-picked by the Executive Committee of Twelve; all had been high ranking military officers with wide backgrounds and, as would be expected, all three were British (2) or American (1) by birth.

Addressing the small group gathered at the first meeting of the SIS command group Winston Churchill noted the difficult times and the need for a new well developed spy organization. "With the world in its present condition of extreme unrest and changing friendships and antagonisms, and with our greatly reduced and weak military forces it is more than ever vital for us to have good and timely information. As we have suspected it will be five or ten years to create a good system, an improved one and it would be an act of the utmost imprudence to cripple our present arrangements at this most critical time."

With that said the Executive Committee agreed to fund a world-wide secret intelligence service organization divided into two main branches: one for so-called "domestic intelligence" which would be deployed to gather information on all nations related to "international relations and Committee operations." The second group was to focus on "any and all intelligence related to Martian or Martian allies on or off the Earth." The domestic branch, "Domestic Operations", was divided into six departments: Economics, Aviation, Naval, General Military, Political and Radio Security Services. "Alien Operations" consisted of four departments: Counter Hybrid Operations, Martian Radio Operations, Lawless Zone Operations and Materials Recovery Operations.

Although just about any occupation could be used as cover it was decided quite early not to use Red Cross or religious organizations when it came to domestic spying. As far as spying on the Martians or any of their operatives was concerned "anything goes." It was soon discovered that at least as far as the domestic work was concerned businessmen seemed to be the best cover for spying as they were most likely to move from country to country. Naturally the Committee had personnel in just about every capital on Earth; some known by the "host nation" but many were not known to be working for the SIS. The Lawless Zones were a matter all their own.

The Lawless Zones presented their own special problems. Because they were essentially cut-off from the rest of the world there was no authorized commerce between them and the recovering/civilized areas of the planet. Needless to say, much illegal trade did in fact occur, which in many cases was simply ignored or not well governed by local or even national governments especially after the end of the Great Earth War. There was also the problem of the backwardness of these areas which allowed no one central point of contact from which the entire areas could be researched. Many areas had broken up into relatively small manageable areas run by local War Lords. That left only two possibilities: use agents who were, shall I say, less than completely honest to enter and do commerce with those elements of the Lawless Zones in control, or infiltrate agents into those areas to set up intelligence stations able to report back to the Secret Intelligence Service on Zone activities. It did not take long for both of these operational avenues to become viable. It would take a large number of agents to cover any one of the Zones but it needed to be done.

Committee Secret Service Communication Centers (SSCCs) were soon developed and manned on a full-time (twenty-four hour) basis in 16 facilities around the world. Eventually each of these centers had four transmitters which were designed to be constantly updated and improved as wireless technology advanced. They were also equipped with no less than six receiving towers half of which were to be deployable from underground storage casings and able to be retracted when needed. Naturally each of our five primary underground military bases had one of these centers linked to their facilities built off set from the main facility. They were located at or near Lower-New York City, Lower-Sydney, Lower-London and Lower-Upola. Stations were also constructed in New Washington Center, Seoul, Korea, Vancouver, British Columbia, Panama City, Panama, Riyadh,

Saudi Arabia, Alexander, Egypt and finally in New Delhi, India. For security reasons, which is what we are talking about here, none of these underground stations connected to above ground cities were actually located in their respective host cities. For instance the Lower-London Secret Intelligence Service facility was located around fifty miles to the north in Bletchley Park (rather under Bletchley Park) and the facility in Seoul, Korea was built into the side of a mountain designated CSP Tangent some 20 miles south of the capital.

Schools for training what became known as “spy craft” were set up in all four underground cities as well as several “off-site” locations. Naturally Tango teams were present at all of these locations in support of, and in training for, some of these future operations. For several years one of the best equipped and operated schools was at Hans Place in London which trained radio operators in groups of 50 or more at any one time. Eventually some 1700 highly trained operators would pass through their doors before the start of the Second Martian War.

STAY BEHIND RESERVES

It was well expected that in a war with the Martians their machines would move with such speed and aggression that the likelihood of so-called “stay behind operations” would fast come to the forefront. Simply stated these operators were to stay out of the fight as best they could, make their way to pre-positioned depots equipped with radios, side-arms, food, water etc and be prepared to report on enemy activities deep behind enemy lines. It was thought that placing agents in Martian held or Martian occupied areas during any armed conflict would be anywhere from extremely difficult to impossible to achieve. Therefore we had to plan for stay behind operations well in advance of any Martian attack. The only problem was – no one could predict which areas on Earth would become primary stay behind sectors. With this in mind the entire world became a potential stay behind area so plans were made to establish at least preliminary staging areas in over 480 locations ranging as far north as Nome Alaska to the deep jungles of Africa and South America. We did not forget the more accessible locations connected to major population centers. Just about every medium to large city on Earth was establishing small mostly conceded stay behind facilities. Where ever the fight took us we were determined to know what we were facing at any point on Earth.

The League of Nations
Cover for the Committee

Director L of the Committee made certain that the public was well aware of the League of Nations in short order and what they were generally up to. One of their jobs was to keep the League in the news and the Committee out of the news. In point of fact, the Committee was using the League as cover for many of our programs. As the recovery continued the public would ‘learn’ to understand that nations were in control of their own affairs, and yet they would bend to international opinion through the League of Nations. What the general public was not generally aware of was that most nations were under direct control of leaders who were also Committee members and that the League of Nations was no more than a well publicized cover organization fully controlled by the Committee. The League did nothing of any major consequence without the full approval of the Twelve.

Many of the well known building programs under the Committee were now being reported as being managed by the League, yet in fact the only change had been the wording on the door of the organization running the operations. The Committee was not about to delegate any real responsibility to any organization when it came to planetary defense. My, and I must say not a few of my colleges, felt that we must not hold domination over the world for one second longer than was necessary for

planetary defense. If we do we could easily fall into a cycle of dictatorship from which we could not escape and in doing so fail to save our world from our enemies and ourselves.

The League had begun its work on 10 January 1920 with some 44 members. By 1921 it had its new home in the Palace of Nations in Geneva, Switzerland (notably above ground as were all major League buildings and facilities even though they all had at least some type of underground bomb shelter for temporary use). By 1934 a total of 58 recovering nations had become members of the League.

Part of the League's charter set limits on sovereignty, which was by this treaty delegated such rights to this 'new' international organization. However, in point of fact they were affirming those delegated rights to the Committee. However, within the framework of the League "territorial integrity and existing political independence of all members of the League" were still guaranteed. As for voting, all member nations were represented in the Assembly of the League and all members had one vote. Sessions were held at least once a year with all League activities discussed and voted on. Judicial disputes, public health, economic activities, international law and labor were all areas of great interest to the members of the League. They would also be able to field a rather small (no larger than 10% of the military forces held by the Committee) "policing force to aid in territorial disputes". It would prove to be a very well constructed cover for the Executive Committee of Twelve even though it was never able to accomplish much on its own.

One of the first reports made by the league was on immigration. After the Great Earth War Europeans began crossing the Atlantic to the Americans with others journeying as far as Australia, New Zealand and South Africa in great numbers. Further de-population of continental Europe would delay our recovery operations and the Committee needed to increase the speed of re-building programs and job creation in order to stabilize the population. Six million had moved in seven years.

The Death Ray at Wardencllyffe

The original work at Wardencllyffe, Long Island, New York, 60 miles east of old New York City in the late 1890s, was to experiment with world wireless technology. However, the turn of the century found Martians rather than primitive radio equipment on the minds of men. And whether or not the Martians knew the type of work being done at the time by Tesla at Wardencllyffe or not, they knew it was a strange and powerful tool created by man and as such had been attacked and completely destroyed which was exactly what they did. Now, years later, Dr. Tesla and his Committee team were once again on site and this time it would not be to test new radio technology. They were there to build and test the first production model of the new Death-Ray which had been designed using a model developed from Tesla electrical genius and Martian back engineered technology. And to say the least it would take a great deal of effort to keep the real work from the public. This time the propaganda arm of the Committee would spin wild stories of lightening tests to change the weather. (And truth be told the experiments really did change the weather, at least locally, which turned out to be fortunate when it came to convincing the public of its false development.)

Security had to be extremely tight so the first step was to put up a double electric fence system wall/wire to keep away any potential saboteurs. Next, by Tesla's direct order, there were to be no hybrids allowed on the site even those cleared to extremely high security levels within the Committee. Finally, only Tango members or CCS forces would be allowed to form the internal guard at Wardencllyffe. On the extreme perimeter of the facility was built a fifteen-foot high barbed-wire topped wall patrolled by United States Marines. Dr. Tesla was taking no chances that any Death-Ray news would come out of his work at Wardencllyffe. If and when the Martians arrived for a second go at the Earth, Tesla wanted to have a very nasty surprise waiting for them.



Death Ray testing facility at Wardencllyffe

On 1 July 1921 work began on Tesla's 'weather machine.' News reporters were informed that there would be no press releases until the teams had finished their 'weather' experiments and they could then expect to be furnished with a full report which they would then be allowed to share with their readers. Needless to say, the report would be 100% propaganda and my team's job would be to write it even though I never once visited the Wardencllyffe site.

This of course did not stop local reports or Press speculation about what all the spectacular displays were about. Once again a reporter from the *New York Sun* came to call on Dr. Tesla. "TESLA'S FLASHES STARTLING, BUT HE WON'T TELL WHAT HE IS TRYING FOR AT WARDENCLYFFE" ran the banner headline. "Natives hereabouts are intensely interested in the nightly electrical display shown from the tall tower where Nikola Tesla is conducting his experiments in wireless telegraphy and telephony. All sorts of lightning were flashed from the tall tower and poles last night [15 July]. For some time, the air was filled with blinding streaks of electricity which seemed to shoot off into the darkness on some mysterious errand. The question was: Could this work be connected to ongoing efforts to protect the planet from Martian attack? When interviewed, Tesla said, 'The people about there, had they been awake instead of asleep, at other times would have seen even stranger things. Some day, but not at this time, I shall make an announcement of something that I never once dreamed of.'"

Tesla explained part of the experimental process to visiting Committee members. "I found that there was practically no limit to the tension available in the system. I discovered the most important of all facts arrived at in the course of my investigation in these fields. One of these was that the atmospheric air, though ordinarily a perfect insulator, conducted freely the currents of immense electro-motive force producible by such coils as I have built... so great is the conductivity of the air, that the discharge issuing from a single terminal behaves as if the atmosphere were rarefied. Another fact is that this conductivity increases very rapidly with the rarefaction of the atmosphere and augmentation of the electrical pressures to such an extent that at barometric pressures, which permit of no transit of ordinary currents, those generated by such a coil pass with great freedom through the air as though a copper wire."

Even with all of the Committee reports of weather machines there were still too many questions being asked about possible beam weapons and Death-Rays. With this in mind a series of

planted stories soon appeared in newspapers in Europe reporting that a Death-Ray type device had been invented by an unnamed British scientist. These reports were soon followed up with claims that a Russian and then a German scientist had also invented Death-Rays. It was even reported in the January 1925 issue of the American Popular Science Magazine that an American scientist working in Sheffield University named Dr. Thomas Frederick Wall had applied for a Death-Ray patent. "With intense magnetic fields we will develop the power locked in the atom to produce a Death-Ray." After these reports were allowed to "mellow out a bit" new reports were published stating that none of these claims could be verified and that in the end no-one had done any real work on Death-Rays, other than the Martians of course. Tesla's work at Wardenclyffe now had sufficient cover to continue and anyone mentioning Death-Rays or anti-Martian work in this area was now thought of as being silly or plain drunk. Disinformation and ridicule as usual had won the day as story after story was published to continue to confuse the issue as much as possible. Leaks were also put out from "reliable sources" which would eventually prove false – just as the propaganda arm of the Committee had planned.

Nevertheless, the always entertaining Dr. Tesla did allow a brief demonstration of his work when he produced a two-inch diameter "ball of lightning" and held it in his hand as a quick demonstration of one of his new devices. "This is a secret test. My coils are producing 4,000,000 volts – sparks jumping from walls to ceilings are a fire hazard."

Later that evening at a dinner held in a nearby underground diner, Tesla's old friend Bernard A. Behrend spoke of some of the accomplishments he had brought to the world. "Were we to seize and eliminate from our industrial world the results of Mr. Tesla's work the wheels of industry would cease to turn, our electric cars and trains would stop, our towns would be dark, and our mills would be dead and idle. Yes, so far reaching is his work that it has become the warp and woof of industry. His name marks an epoch in the advance of electrical science. From that work has sprung a revolution."

From that Edward W. Rice, Jr. continued on. "From his work followed the great work of Wilhelm Roentzen, who discovered the Roentzen rays, and all that work which has been carried on throughout the world in following years by Joseph J. Thomson and others, which has really led to the conception of modern physics. His work antedated that of Guglielmo Marconi and formed the basis for wireless telegraphy and so on throughout all branches of science and engineering we find important evidence of what Tesla has contributed."

With these stirring words the dinner ended with a toast and the members of the little party went their separate ways to positions mostly related to the ever consuming work of the Committee.

On 18 August 1921 we received word that an object, "brighter than the planet Venus" had been spotted by Link Observatory director W.W. Campbell from the Mount Hamilton, California facility. The flash report stated that by binoculars the object showed no cometary tail and appeared to be stationary for several minutes. Telegrams were wired to observatories around the world and word soon came into our offices that the object, which had seemingly left the California area had been spotted over Detroit, Michigan and only minutes later spotted over central England. No other observations were forthcoming and the object, whatever it had been, simply left the area. It was one of several strange very high altitude objects seen that year which we could not identify as being Martian or otherwise. My only response was to write on the report that, "someone is keeping a very close eye on all of us and I don't believe they are working with the Martians." What else could I say?

Marconi's Signals from Space

During 1921 Marconi, along with many others, continued to work on radio technology to improve Earth bound equipment and procedures. He was also hard at work on methods being developed to hopefully listen in on Mars. Having made a great deal of money from his radio work and becoming quite well off he had purchased a yacht named the *Electra*. He had built a complete lab on board the *Electra* in support of his many projects. It would be from a suggestion by Marconi that the Committee would eventually commission two ‘command ships,’ one to be sailed to the mid-Atlantic and one to the mid-Pacific. Each would have one ‘Magic’ member on board as backup command centers in the event Committee headquarters had been destroyed. These command ships would eventually morph into three command submarines which would also serve as command fleet submarines for the Pacific, Atlantic and Indian Oceans.

It was while he sailed the Mediterranean Sea during August of ’21 that Marconi received a strong signal that seemed to be “of interplanetary origin.” That particular type of signal had never been picked up before so naturally the inquisitive Marconi was very intrigued. As the signal was coming in Marconi radioed London Observatory (naturally he had many different types of radios on board) requesting the location of planet Mars and needless to say the newly refurbished observatory was keeping a very close eye as part of our Mars Watch Program. He was excited to learn that the planet was almost directly over head as the signal now much stronger was coming in. He may not have been able to prove that the signal had come from Mars, but there was a very good chance that it had. Others were soon picking up the same strong signals.

Later triangulation of radio receivers as well as reports from those stations which had not been able to pick up the signal (due to Mars not being in the line of sight) confirmed that the signals were indeed coming from at least the direction of Mars if not from the planet itself. The problem was we were unable to extract any usable information from the signals. A press release was authorized.

New York City *Tribune* – 2 September 1921

MARCONI WIRELESS MESSAGE FROM MARS
Unintelligible for the moment, Work will continue.

J.C.H. MACBETH, London manager of the Marconi Wireless Telegraph Company, Ltd., told several hundred men, at a luncheon of the Rotary Club, of New York, yesterday, that Signor Marconi believed he had intercepted messages from Mars, during recent atmospheric experiments with wireless on board his yacht *Electra*, in the Mediterranean. Mr. MacBeth said that Signor Marconi had been unable to conceive of any other explanation of the fact that, during his experiments he had picked up magnetic wavelengths of 150,000 meters, whereas the maximum length of wave-production in the world today is 14,000 meters. The regularity of the signals, Mr. MacBeth declared, disposed of any assumption the waves might have been caused by electrical disturbance. The signals were unintelligible, consisting of a code, the speaker said, and the only signal recognized was one resembling the letter V in the Marconi code. Committee scientists are reportedly working on the message in an effort to discover any information held within.

Indeed, J. C. H. MacBeth, the manager of *Marconi Wireless Telegraph Company* in London was soon reporting to the London office of the Committee that the signals had been recorded possibly from Mars. Mars Watch radio teams began continuous monitoring of the situation. In the end however, no new information was forthcoming during this period of investigation. The signals had stopped.

The signals registered high in the meter band, although the maximum length of Earth-produced waves at this time is 14,000 meters. The theory that the waves were produced by electrical disturbances was disproved by the regularity of the pulses. Although the pulses apparently consisted of a code, the only signal similar to Earth codes was one resembling the letter “V” in the Marconi

Code. Marconi himself expressed the belief the signal had originated at some point in outer space with Mars as the most probable point of origin. We shall continue to monitor the area of space around Mars for other possible signals and will report back if anything is detected.

This was the first time in two decades that verified radio signals had been picked up from the area in space near Mars. (That would be confirmed, as there had been several others never verified.) Tesla of course had picked up the same type of signals just before the First Martian War and agreed that Marconi had indeed intercepted the same type of signal. The concern now was: Did this mean that the Martians were once again prepared to invade the Earth and were they sending instructions to their agents on Earth? Members of the Mars Watch Program were informed that these were Martian signals as the rest of the Committee held its breath. We saw nothing unusual at the time. As fate would have it if they had been ready to have a second go at attacking Earth the cosmic gods had other ideas in mind. When Dr. Tesla was asked about Marconi's work he simply replied, "Marconi is a good fellow. Let him continue. He is using seventeen of my patents."

When asked about these as well as other possible non-radio signals a spokesman for Professor Service's team replied, "To them it might not seem a too appalling enterprise, when their planet had become decrepit, with its atmosphere thinned out and its supply of water depleted, to grapple with the destroying hand of nature and to prolong the career of their world by feats of chemistry and engineering as yet beyond the compass of human knowledge. It is confidence, bred from considerations like these, in the superhuman powers of the controlling inhabitants of Mars that has led to the popular idea that they, or some of their race perhaps not in charge of their planet, are trying to communicate by signals with the Earth. Certain enigmatical spots of light, seen at the edge of the illuminated disk of Mars, and projected into the unilluminated part – for Mars, although an outer planet, shows at particular times a gibbous phase resembling that of the moon just before or just after the period of full moon – have been interpreted by some, as of artificial origin."

Within the Committee we even allowed ourselves to speculate that captured humans on Mars may be attempting to reach out and send some sort of message to their home planet! Only later would we discover that humans were indeed trying to communicate to us from the surface of Mars. Even with their backs to the wall humans, even on Mars, were resisting the efforts of their Martian captures.

EARTH RADIO OWNERSHIP

By the end of 1922 Committee records indicated that only 60,000 American homes had their own primitive radios (more than half were homemade), with about as many again worldwide, mostly in Europe and eastern Asia. However, slowly but surely the world would come to rely upon the radio for news (propaganda) and entertainment. The problem at the moment, as it had been for a while, was to get as many radios into the hands of as many people as possible. With this in mind the Committee began to sponsor "Wireless Radio Clubs", addressing this new technology that included a news letter and information on stations the club members could tune into. The newsletters also included instructions on how to build a home-made crystal set. These very basic radios required no electricity, had no method for amplification and one needed a headset in order to hear anything. If built correctly these crystal sets could receive strong local stations. The only problem was that it was difficult to separate stations if more than one powerful station was broadcasting locally. However, it did not take long for individuals to discover ways to "tune into" one strong station at a time.

Even this early in the world of radio the Committee, although not "calling all the shots", was at the very least, as one member would state; "directing the wireless traffic." We even had a small office staff (the radio office) whose job it was to note on maps where all of the short-wave radio and commercial stations were and keep in contact with them. We wanted them to know they were an

important (albeit small but growing) part of our plans. One member referred to them as, "A small but growing web of amateurs that we hope to count on in the future." Needless to say, that map never left Committee offices.

With the many new advances in radio technology coming into the public's use it was not long before short-wave radio and its general use become the international playground of local amateur short-wave radio clubs. These people were not only listening to commercial radio they were communicating with each other using the short-wave radio airways. When the Committee realized that these international amateurs could become a rather nice asset they set about sponsoring (funding) local amateur short-wave radio clubs. All members were soon learning Mr. Morse's code and many, or rather most, were even building their own amateur short-wave and commercial radio sets. Before long members had their own personal call signs and when contact was made with other amateurs they would send each other post cards to verify contact.

It would not be long before short-wave radio clubs were being set up in major military bases as well as at all four underground cities being built by the Committee as well as many other population centers around the world. All Committee underground military bases had short-wave radio capabilities. Long range plans now saw amateur short-wave radio operators as yet another way to communicate in the event of some 'interplanetary' emergency. However, rather than simply sit back and observe events as they developed the Committee decided to build a series of short-wave radio relay stations around the world in order to boost the capabilities of these amateurs to communicate worldwide. Our original goal was to have at least twenty-five amateur radio operators in just about every major population center around the world. We soon discovered that the goal was easily reached by a very large number. Many of these "amateurs" would become part of our stay behind system of spies, and more than a few would lose their lives in the process.

To further inform the public of what was "proper to know" our primary Committee film studios in Hollywood, Carl Laemmle's Universal City, was producing some 300 shorts, serials and 'newsreels' as well as feature films every year by 1921 and would be able to double their efforts within six years. The Committee was finding this new medium very useful in "creating the proper opinions in the masses."

THINGS ASTRONOMICAL?

With much of mankind now naturally better tuned to things astronomical thanks to the Martians it was not surprising to learn that some individuals began to report that they too were from other planets. Venus and Saturn, both as beautiful as they are mysterious, were naturally focused upon by these non-human 'visitors.' In February of 1922 a thirty-year-old man named Howard Dills "revealed" that he had once lived on Saturn and had been a leader of one of the Saturnian political parties for years. After living a full life (reportedly 195 Earth equivalent years) he had used Saturnian technology to "transmigrate" into a human one-year-old, the name of which he now uses. It seems, according to "Mr." Dills, the human child was about to die so he simply took over the body before it could expire. Naturally when he was asked to go into more detail about Saturn and the transmigration process he deferred all questions to his new girlfriend. He explained that his girlfriend named Shirley Maco (at least that was her "Earth name") was better prepared to answer such questions, as "she had once been a well known public speaker on Venus"!

Not long after we heard about our 'guests' from Venus and Saturn we all became acquainted with another "off-world guest" in the guise of Mr. William P. Davis now a resident of the American city of Chicago. Mr. Davis it seemed (at least it was his claim) was not so much a visitor from Jupiter, rather he had been spending a good deal of his time on one of Jupiter's large moons. He had a "wonderful flat on the outskirts of the primary city on Europa and having studied Earth was most

interested in paying our blue planet a visit.” His “adopted Earth mother who knows nothing of my life on Europa” simply informed the Press that her son “is nuts and should not be encouraged to spin tall tales.”

The Committee took note of such wild and silly claims (just in case), but did little as long as nothing came of such wild delusions. It was discussed and decided that these types of people could very well come in quite handy at some later date. How and when was not discussed.

As for the real situation concerning the planets Venus and Saturn we had learned much from Martian Electronic Documents and none of what we learned from the Martians spoke of either planet or any of their moons being able to support any kind of life either we or the Martians understood. No one was ever going to live on those planets.

Venus, we learned, was on its surface as hot as an oven at well over 700 degrees f. with an atmosphere of 97% carbon dioxide and much of the remainder represented by carbon monoxide and only 0.1% water vapor. There could not be any liquid water anywhere near its surface. We also learned that the planet had a crushing atmosphere matched on Earth only on the floor of our deepest ocean abyss (of which we could only estimate at the time). Its desiccated volcanic surface could never hold any life. At least not any type of life form Earth science could conceive of.

Saturn held a much different problem for anyone claiming to come from that beautifully ringed planet – it had no true solid surface as we would define it! Saturn is a gas giant whose ring was first spotted by Earth-based observation in 1610 by Galileo appearing through his very low power telescope as two small stars on either side of the giant world. That missinterpretation was cleared up by Dutch physicist Christian Huygens in 1655. Saturn’s mass is around 94 times that of Earth and if any life form attempted to ‘land’ they would simply sink deeper and deeper into its atmosphere of hydrogen, helium, ammonia and methane until they were crushed! Not a very inviting place for “Mr. Dills” or his Saturnian political party.

We had by now been able to recover several close-up photos the Martians had taken of Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn and Uranus from their electronic documents. All of these planetary images were fascinating and quite breathtaking. These images also proved that the Martians, despite their continuous aggressive behavior, were truly interested in discovering much about our solar system and beyond even if it was only in search of a new home.

MARS WATCH CONTINUES

Despite the rather comical notion of men and women visiting Earth from Venus and Saturn (even without any ‘help’ from the Martians we had a very good idea that no one could live on those planets), there was some real astronomical news from Mars. On 15 April 1922, Dr. Tusanic Saheki from the Osaka Planetarium sent a telegraphic report to the Committee office in Sydney. He reported that,

On April 14, 1922, at 21:00 Universal Time, I saw a sharp, bright, glaring spot suddenly appear on Tithonius Lacus. It was as brilliant as a sixth magnitude star – decidedly brighter than the north polar cap – and shone with scintillation for about five minutes. Fading rapidly, by 21:05 it looked like a whitish cloudlet, as large as Tithonius Lacus. At 21:10 it was barely visible as a very faint and large white spot, and by 21:40 this part of the Martian surface had returned to its normal state.

Continuing their work for the Mars Watch Program several observers saw the next event also reported by Dr. Saheki on 4 May 1922.

On May 3, 1922, at 13:15 Universal Time, I saw Edon Promontorium suddenly brighten to its normal appearance – a bright yellow spot. The maximum brilliance of this shining spot was

estimated as about half that of the south polar cap. The same night Ochio Tasaka was observing Mars with a 12-1/2 inch reflector at Shinga City, about 110 kilometers to the south, but he missed this strange phenomenon. He did specifically record that Edon Promontorium looked very bright.

In his report to the Committee during the annual year end Mars Watch Program meeting Dr. Saheki summed up his observations. “We can rule out the possibility that these flares were sunlight reflected from a temporary water surface on Mars – their locations on the planet with respect to Earth and Sun preclude this. Reflection from an ice-covered mountainside is free from that objection, but cannot explain the formation of a cloud just after the disappearance of the light, as in April. A meteorite fall on Mars might produce both light and a cloud, but meets difficulty in accounting for flare durations as long as five minutes. A remaining natural possibility is volcanic eruptions. These may explain the light and the dust-cloud formation. However, the observed duration of the light may be too short, and the probable scarcity of water on Mars may raise difficulties – terrestrial volcanoes eject large quantities of steam. The only other viable explanation is that the Martians are involved with major excavation projects on or near these observed sites. What they could possibly be will require a good deal more study.”



Mars Watch telescope

To say the least Mars Watch observers continued keeping a close eye on all things Martian, especially such large events as these. We were not about to be caught off-guard again – if we could help it!

At the same time our Martian study team had come to the conclusion that volcanic eruptions on Mars are extremely large when compared to most eruptions seen on Earth in historic times. One such eruption is thought to have occurred in the western region of Elysium Plantia covering a site said to be the size of the American State of Oregon. The event, said to be one of the latest on Mars is thought to have flowed for at least several weeks. The Martians had a good deal on their minds other than planet Earth. Simple survival was always on the edge.

We had also recently deciphered a Martian Electronic Document which related efforts of the Martians to use ancient lava tubes and convert them to general underground usages including the growing of Martian food stuffs. As we had been doing the same it seemed at least on some level we were not that much different than our enemies on Mars.

Martian Meteorites

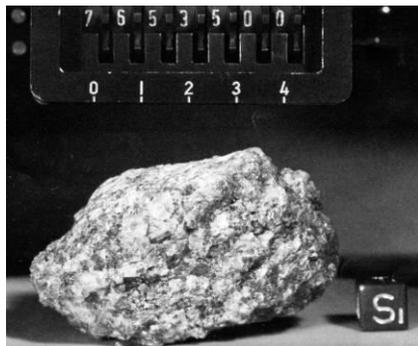
In the fall of 1911 a meteorite fell to Earth in El-Nakhla, Alexandria, Egypt. Many of us were shocked to later learn that the “Nakhla Meteorite” had actually been blasted off the surface of Mars around 16 million years ago! We were now learning just how ancient our little solar system really is. Having now learned that it was possible to receive such ‘gifts’ from Mars astronomers and others began the search for even more examples in old collections housed around the world. It was not long before many more suspected Martian meteorites were identified, and more than one type would eventually be classified in the process.

In 1865 a group of explorers found a strange meteorite in Sherghati, India. Soon to be known as the *Shergottites*, some 25 of these rocks have fallen from space and located around the world. By the mid-1920’s we were quite certain that they were all fine examples of Martian meteorites. The *Shergottites* were found to be igneous or volcanic rocks of mafic to ultramafic composition. They had come from at least three different locations on Mars whose volcanic rocks were basaltic, lherzolitic and olivine-phyric, depending on their mineral content and the size of their crystals.

One of the more interesting aspects of these meteorites is that they were all thought to be around 180 million years old. With much of the surface of Mars thought to be much older it seemed strange that all of these meteorites were so young and all nearly the same age. They were thus suspected to have been related to one or two major events on Mars. First – a large volcanic eruptive phase on the planet and second a large rather recent (geologically speaking) impact event which blasted them off the surface of Mars sending many of these rocks on their way towards the inner solar system. Many areas on Mars could be the origin of these meteorites, but our Mars Watch Program people had yet to identify any specific location of origin. However, gasses found inside a tiny impact-formed glass on one of the *Shergottites* proved to be a perfect match for the atmospheric gasses we now know to be in the thin Martian atmosphere (from both Martian and human sources).

As for the 1911 Nakhlite find, several new examples have been located, all of which were formed from basaltic magma and contain crystals of olivine and augite formed, our scientists now declare, is an amazing 1.3 billion years ago! Their origin is thought to be *Tharsis*, *Elysium* or *Syrtis Major*. It is felt that before long the actual impact site will be identified and perhaps even photographed when more powerful telescopes become available years from now.

The final type of newly understood Martian Meteorite has been in human hands since it was discovered at Chassigny-Haute-Marne, France in 1815. Trace elements of gas found within clearly placed this unique sample in the category of a rock from Mars. What made this meteorite interesting for the scientists was not just its Martian mineral composition, but the tell-tale evidence of flowing water on the surface of Mars. Of course we knew there had to be bodies of water on the ancient surface of Mars but it was nice to have an actual geologic sample in our hands to verify it.



Martian meteorite

The real interesting news from all of this research into Martian meteorites was the discovery of microscopic fossils on and inside several of these rocks from Mars. By now having fought a bloody war with the current residents of Mars this news was received with calm acceptance by most who read about these discoveries. I can only imagine how great the impact on our collective minds that bit of news would have been if we really had no idea that Martians really did live just around the corner on our solar neighbor on the fourth rock from the Sun! And just as interesting, would governments around the world have informed their citizens of that amazing discovery if the Martians had not already dropped by for a rather loud visit? I think it would have been a toss of a coin.

Brotherhood Attacks on the Armories

All major population centers had developed several local armories which could be quickly accessed in the event of war. These facilities were also being used as local military reserve training centers. Most nations had for many years required military training and service for all able bodied men from at least 18 to 50 (some modified these service dates, but these were the average time frames in national laws). Usually this service requirement was for two to three years' full-time service and 18 to 25 years part-time service in some type of reserve military organization. For women the requirement was for one year of full-time service and 19 years of reserve service in any number of organizations including military, medical or any number of governmental organizations generally related to national or planetary defense or readiness. These local armories normally guarded by reserve forces were naturally a target for the Martian Brotherhood, but protecting them all with full-time heavily armed military forces was simply not possible. Their protection came mostly from the fact that a majority of them were small and held only limited supplies of ammunition and weapons. The truly large caches of weapons and ammunition were underground or held in heavily fortified military bases. This was not the case at the New Washington Center Armory and the South London Armory. This would prove to be a costly error.

We had picked up rumors of impending attacks on some type of military facility on the East Coast of the United States and London, said to be planned to occur simultaneously (Martian *B* interrogation 1922-15, 1922-18, 1922-28). After intense intelligence work Committee teams had narrowed the targets to 25 possible locations. We had been correct when it came to focusing on South London. We had been wrong when we did not also focus on New Washington Center! And these attacks came on the same day the New Washington Center National Museum (upper and lower) opened its doors for the first time. Despite the attack in Washington the museum, very heavily guarded, did open on time.

TARGET – NEW WASHINGTON CENTER

When these attacks came we were generally prepared for any standard method of attack. We were not prepared to deal with dozens of hybrids attacking our facilities driving cars fully loaded with explosives set off by their own drivers. Nor were we prepared to deal with fanatical hybrids willing to blow themselves up with body bombs wrapped around their waists or carried on their backs. These were the first so-called “suicide attacks” we had run into and they would not be the last. This was a whole new level of not only terror, but a whole new level of dedication on the part of these terrorists to achieving their goals. The Committee would need to analyze these new aspects of this ongoing war with Mars very carefully. We would need to formulate some method of defense.

At 04:12 a.m. guards at the New Washington Center Armory noticed several cars drive past the front gate of the building. Not unusual for morning or late afternoon, but at that early hour the

number of cars was indeed unusual. When the cars turned the corner and disappeared they were soon forgotten. However, four minutes later four of these cars came back around that same corner and, having made the turn, sped up in front of the armory before turning almost in unison, driving directly towards the gate and the protective wall. Guards opened-up with machine gun fire peppering the vehicle with bullets and instantly killing the driver as the first vehicle neared the gate. However, the forward motion of the vehicle continued until what looked like an extended front bumper came into contact with the gate. The ensuing explosion ripped the gate off of its foundation leaving a 12 foot hole in the wall. A second car only a few seconds behind rammed through the gaping smoking hole driving directly towards the steel door of the armory. However, as the second vehicle was making its way towards the armory, some 50 feet from the gate, machine gun fire from two corners of the armory began impacting the vehicle setting off a powerful blast. Nevertheless, that explosion was close enough to rock the armory and knock out both machine gun positions on the roof.

With the armory now virtually undefended a third vehicle raced towards the armory door and upon impact ripped the front of the building wide open. As the smoke cleared the door could be seen to have completely vanished and there was no sign of the vehicle which had been torn apart along with its hybrid driver. With the first part of the job done the fourth vehicle turned around and sped off down the street.

Several fires had now begun to rage at the armory along with several nearby buildings as four more cars pulled up to the building. These cars were not loaded with explosives. Each held as many as six very well armed hybrids ready to storm the armory at New Washington Center. The attack had so far taken a little less than 2-1/2 minutes!

Stopping in front of the badly damaged building 20 hybrids got out and ran into the building as four others took up positions in front in anticipation of our forces coming to the aid of the armory and the men inside. They were not long in arriving.

The explosions had been heard around most of New Washington Center echoing throughout the tunnels and it was clear that some type of an attack was underway. Responding to the nearby blasts a U.S. Marine detachment consisting of 25 fully armed men on duty in Washington was soon running towards the smoke and flames. Along the way (only four blocks away) they picked up six Washington police officers and three civilians who had military experience. On the run the civilians were handed pistols as the Marines loaded their rifles preparing for the upcoming battle. When they arrived on site they found two police officers (one wounded) already engaging the four hybrids in an intense, nearly one sided, fire fight. Taking up positions on three sides of the building the Marines began placing well aimed fires on the hybrids forcing them to take as much cover as they could behind the now riddled cars.

As the battle outside continued explosions could be heard coming from inside the armory. The hybrids had placed a number of explosive packages around the building and were setting them off. It was clear the armory was going to be a total loss. When reinforcements arrived from a nearby Army Reserve Center it was also just as clear that no hybrid was going to escape the ring of fire around the armory. The Army Reserves had brought a small tank with them!

The tank turned the battle and in more than one way. Just as the tank came into view just east of the armory the fourth car that had turned away from the building earlier was spotted west of the armory now racing back towards the battle. Before anyone could say a word the tank gunner opened fire on the car which exploded with a tremendous blast. It was later determined that the hybrids had intended for our forces to come to the aid of the armory and this last vehicle, if still operational, was to drive directly into our forces and explode. As it turned out the final bomb-packed vehicle got no closer than 100 feet of its intended target.

At this point the hybrids, who had been destroying all they could inside the armory, including the murder of 18 men who had been inside when the attack began, poured out of the building. By

now it was almost a one sided battle as every weapon the Marines and Reserves had lit up the front and sides of the building. As the hybrids were cut down several of them exploded. They too had been wearing what we would later call “explosive vests.” The vests killed all of the remaining hybrids who had not been shot, and wounded several Marines who had been closing in on the building. The only thing left to do now was to allow the rest of the destroyed building to burn to the ground and pick up the pieces of the battle. With intense flames pouring from the armory no one inside could have survived, and indeed they had not.

TARGET – NEW SOUTH LONDON

At 1:10 a.m. New London time, within two minutes of the hybrid attack on New Washington Center Armory the hybrids of the Martian Brotherhood began their attack on the South London Armory. We may not have been anywhere near prepared enough for the attack on Washington, but to say the very least our forces were damned ready for the attack in London.

In front of the South London Armories’ rod-iron fence one could find a small typical British guard post manned by one very proper red-jacketed guard next to the front entrance. At least one would normally have found one guard. That morning the guard post entertained a well-constructed dummy looking very much the part of a guard at full attention. In the middle of the night it would be very difficult to see any difference. They would also miss seeing our well-armed ambush.

From two different directions two trucks were seen moving towards the armory entrance with a good deal of speed. Both came together directly in front of the guard post which immediately came under fire. It was clear that the attacking hybrids were not aware that it was only a dummy in the guard house. The plan had worked!

As the dummy fell to the ground fifteen hybrids stormed off the trucks and ran towards the gate taking up positions on both sides of the guard house. Seconds later a small explosion went off throwing the gate wide open. That was nearly as far as the hybrids got for just as they were blowing open the gate five powerful spot lights went on and lit up the entire front of the building and fence in front. Temporarily blinded by the powerful lights the hybrids began firing in all directions. They had no idea what they had driven into, but they now realized it was a trap.

Behind the now destroyed entranceway Committee forces had placed one of the first in-ground Black Smoke fire traps. Five seconds after the lights went on the fire trap was ignited directly beneath the feet of the seven hybrids that had made the mistake of entering the grounds of the armory. They were fully engulfed in flames instantly fed by the underground gasoline storage tanks.

At the same time rifle squads, which had been positioned on buildings across the street, on both sides and on top of the armory itself, opened fire on the now staggered hybrids. They could not move past the flames and could not move towards the street. It was a perfect ambush. Within 30 seconds all but two hybrids had been cut down by the intense cross-fire as both trucks now caught fire. In the piercing beams of the spot-lights Committee forces could clearly see both remaining hybrids pull cords on their backpacks causing both to explode with enough force to rock over both of the flaming trucks. In all the battle had lasted less than a minute and a half with no casualties on our side save the dummy which was now nowhere to be seen.

The British Army backed by local reserve forces closed off previously prepared road blocks around the streets leading to the armory and other potential targets in the event a second attack had been planned by the Martian Brotherhood. As it turned out if a second attack had been planned at the time it must have been canceled because there were no further attacks that night on any of the other suspected targets we had identified. However, the next day was another matter entirely.

Editor's Note: *These attacks in the point of view of Mars Prime were more on the level of test runs conducted to gage the capabilities and tactics of mankind during direct assaults — Any value gained by their destruction to human resources was only of secondary interest.*

FIERY DEATH IN THE AIR
21 February 1922

The air disaster was at first thought to be a fatal mechanical failure but would eventually turn out to have been sabotage. It was later discovered that Brotherhood members had been able to work his way onto the base at Hampton Roads and into the hanger that housed the dirigible *Roma*. Background security investigations of this individual had failed to uncover his relationship to the enemy hybrid organization.

A small explosive device placed in the rear of the craft was set off with a pressure timer designed to go off once the dirigible reached 1000 feet. Once again the public were not told that this was in fact another Martian terrorist attack. It would be reported only as a terribly sad accident in an otherwise normal chain of events. The news reports of the attack told a tale true in all aspects other than the Martian angle. That was horrid enough. We did not need to unduly panic the public anymore than they already were.

The New York Times – 22 February 1922

GIANT ARMY DIRIGIBLE WRECKED.
VICTIMS PERISH WHEN ROMA BURSTS INTO FLAMES AFTER FALL
Hydrogen Ignites in Norfolk Flight and Flames Sweep Hugh Structure.
Commander Mabry Stuck to Wheel Till Death Came.

Norfolk, Va., Feb. 21. – In the greatest disaster that ever befall American military aeronautics, thirty-four men died this afternoon when the army dirigible airship *Roma* plunged a thousand feet and crashed to earth in flames near the Hampton Roads army base. Only eleven of the forty-five men aloft with her were saved, and some of them were terribly hurt. Three were slightly injured.

The breaking of the rudder with its vertical controls, affixed in box-kite fashion to the stern, is believed to have been the original cause of the disaster. Its more horrible phase came just as the stricken craft plummeted into the earth. The metal clad nose struck high-tension electric power wires, and with a flash and a roar the dirigible was fired from stem to stern.

Only those whose fortunate positions in the car enabled them to take the desperate hazard of a leap before the flames ran with lightening speed through the gas bag, more than two New York City blocks long, had much chance for their lives.

Captain Dale Mabry, commandant of the *Roma* and principle pilot, died with his hands on the wheel. He stuck to his post to the last. The clothes were found burned from his body and the flesh from his fingers, but the fingers still grasped the wheel of the aircraft.

It was starting to look like dirigibles were not such a good idea when it came to any type of travel especially military operations. We would continue to use these aerial devices for a few years longer, but the end was near as we had seen the explosive writing on the wall. They were much too vulnerable to attack. Interestingly enough we would later come to understand that one of the more reliable modes of transportation over great distances above the surface of Mars were very large airships. These great ships of Mars were said to be at least ten times as large as anything ever flown on Earth and filled with hydrogen gas heated to a rather high temperature. They clearly must have been a magnificent sight to see and one hell of a way to view the Martian landscape. Unfortunately, we were never able to discover any images of these great ships in any of the Martian Electronic Documents.

As for the hybrid terrorist – he was executed by firing squad after a ‘brisk’ interrogation by Tango operatives along with four other members of his terrorist cell. Forty-two other hybrids and two full-humans were also detailed for ‘questioning.’ None of them ever saw the light of day again. When they were no longer ‘useful’ they were ‘disposed of’.

Aircraft Carriers

For several years by 1922 the Advanced Planning Office, which began work in 1903, had been developing ways to place tactical aircraft on ships in order to extend both defensive and offensive capabilities of Committee and national military forces. Leading the effort to develop aircraft carriers was the American team who had begun building these unique ships in 1910. They would eventually become first line naval vessels as well as pioneers of ocean warfare. They were also destined to become the largest war machines ever constructed on Earth.

The flying work began in 1910 when Committee experimental pilot Eugene Ely took off from the deck of the armored cruiser USS *Pennsylvania* moored at the time in San Francisco Bay while on duty during the recovery of that devastated city. On 18 January 1911 Ely would land his plane on a platform built over the stern of the *Pennsylvania* becoming the first human to land on a ship. I recall reading that he stayed on for lunch before flying off the ship in his Curtiss pusher biplane landing a short time later at a nearby land based runway. His work demonstrated the feasibility of ship-borne operations for aircraft, even though we were many years away from actually perfecting the development of aircraft from surface ships.

It would be during the Great Earth War that aircraft used as scouts were found to add greatly to sea operations. Mounting them on so-called “ships-flight platforms” they could be launched and used for observation and spotting for the big guns of the battleships. Landing on the water they were then hoisted back on deck and remounted for the next flight. However, this recovery took far too long to accomplish and placed the ship at risk during the recovery. A new method needed to be developed.

The first to take the work a step further were the British when they fitted a “flying off deck” to the bow of the light cruiser HMS *Furious*. It turned out to be a risky challenge to launch land based aircraft from this short deck so the *Furious* was later converted to a full-flat deck carrier in 1918, capable after the workaround of launching and landing several fighter aircraft. The first experimental aircraft carrier to be built from scratch would be the Committee ship the CS *Argus*.

On 20 March 1922 the American Navy commissioned the USS *Langley* CV-1. The large collier USS *Jupiter* had been converted into the U.S. Navy’s first aircraft carrier. The *Jupiter*, a coal transfer vessel, had been made over into the *Langley* soon nicknamed the “Covered Wagon.” It had a flush deck with its twin funnels hung-mounted on its port side. Displacing 12,700 tons and a length of 542 feet it proved to be too slow for military operations as it was able to reach a top speed of only 14 knots (16 mph). This was 7 knots slower than the battleships at the time. We had to do better.



The USS *Langley*

With a crew of 350 and able to deploy 34 aircraft it soon became a training ship for future aircraft carrier operations. The *Langley* was also able to test different methods of ‘arresting’ aircraft landing on its deck using cables run across the deck which allowed a hook lowered from the back of the aircraft to ‘grab’ onto the wires for a capture. Later, a British method of using pneumatic catapults to help launch large aircraft would find their way to all future aircraft carriers. These aircraft carriers would include fighters, scout aircraft and torpedo bombers. However, in 1922 we were a long way from deploying anything near what would eventually be called a “carrier task force” even though we were moving as fast as we could.

It was around this time that the Committee became aware of a series of strange rock falls that had been occurring in the small town of Chino, California. These falls, reportedly falling out of clear skies began in July of 1921 and continued off and on until November of that year. There were a few weeks when nothing happened until February of '22 when the rock falls began to re-occur. Not really knowing how to classify these reports we sent out one of our CAIG investigators named James Peck to see what he could find out. Peck was able to interview several individuals who had knowledge of these ‘falls’ including a local professor by the name of Charles K. Studley. He reported, “Some of the rocks are so large that they could not be thrown by any ordinary means. One of the rocks weighs 16 ounces. They are not of meteoric origins, as seems to have been hinted, because two of them show signs of cementation, either natural or artificial, and no meteoric factor was ever connected with a cement factory.” One reporter for the local *San Francisco Chronicle* wrote, “I looked up at the cloudless sky, and suddenly saw a rock falling straight down, as if becoming visible when it came near enough. The rock struck the roof with a thud, and bounced off on the track beside the warehouse, and I could not find it.”

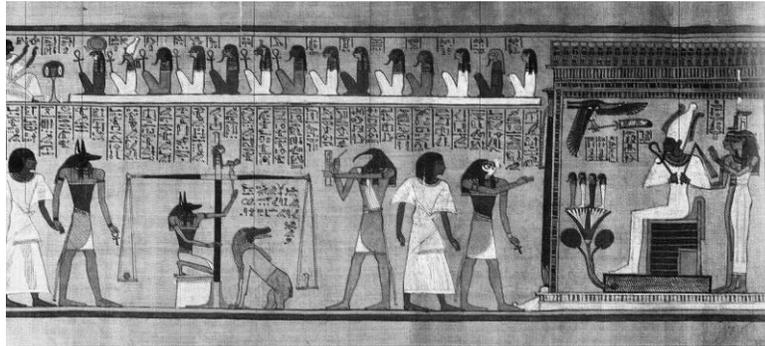
Our investigator was never able to identify the source of the falling rocks which for whatever reason never fell again anywhere near Chino, California. We were satisfied that they had nothing to do with any Martian or hybrid activity and as long as that were the case we had no further interest in rocks falling out of clear blue skies. We would leave further study to other interested individuals outside of our organization.

We were also learning more about the ongoing famine situation in Russia. The Soviets had created massive food shortages due to their policy of collective farming. This failed policy led to massive crop failures and led to a famine which, according to recent reports, killed at least three million people. These were larger numbers due to starvation than those caused by the aftermath of the First

Martian War. Some groups were said to have been deliberately targeted for starvation. Things were not going well in Russia, and they were not about to ask for any help from the Committee.

Egypt

Our natural fascination with Egypt was growing fast. The Martians' interest had been even longer. By now Committee sponsored work had been ongoing at the Giza Plateau for more than a decade when the team discovered a truly remarkable find. Certainly the many written accounts of the artifacts unearthed had been of great interest historically even as we came to learn that much of the massive stone works of Egypt had been inspired and probably designed by the Martians. (We would later come to understand that the Martians had built their own pyramids on Mars at a scale that would dwarf anything on Earth.) And as interesting and significant as these accounts were to solving the puzzle of ancient contact between the people of Egypt and the Martians, what we discovered in tomb G chamber 2037b at first dated from 2466-2250 B.C. shocked us to the core. This Martian invasion upon our Earth in the year 1901 A.D. had not been the first "War of the Worlds" – it had been the second!



Martians reported in ancient Egyptian text

The team working the underground city at Giza had broken into a "secret room". It had been accidentally discovered when one of the small tunneling machines designed by the Committee had malfunctioned, vibrating violently, and struck a tunnel wall (badly injuring the operator) which had been brightly painted over. At first the team thought they had destroyed a valuable artwork on the wall, but upon closer inspection they found that the machine had punched a hole into an unmarked chamber. (Radar for some reason had missed it. Dr. Tesla would want to know the reason for this error.) The chamber had been purposely hidden from view and was probably never meant to be found. The records found within this secret chamber would tell the tale of the first Martian war on Earth more than 4000 years earlier.

As the great god Sirius rose upon a new day the reddish skies glowed in the dawn of that new day. It was upon that dawn the first great stones fell from the heavens upon the land of the pharaohs. The people of this land came to the stones with wonder and fear. Pharaoh Amenhotep III sent his chariot to discover the wonder of these great stones... with his wise men to learn of these events... When the sun set upon the land great lights were seen to come from the stones... movement within had taken hold of the people who witnessed the dividing of the stone from itself upon itself into three beings of a measure never before beheld by the minds of men... these gray beings were not of man nor were they of Earth... A soldier of renown stepped forward with his hands open to the sky and to the great stone to make a sign of peace though it was not his usual way. As he moved towards the three a great flash enveloped the soldier of renown and he was gone in the flash of a great light. The people ran as if a terror had overcome all sense. The pit was silent for

another day and another night. Word soon came to the chamber of Amenhotep III and his good and fair wife Tiye that no fewer than six great stones of the kind had been seen to fall from the heavens... that the gods had arrived upon the land of the pharaohs... that the gods had anger and a great weapon of thunder and lightning within their mighty craft of the skies.

As the team continued to translate these ancient documents they discovered that the Martians had only been capable of flying six craft (cylinders) to Earth and were only able to deploy two flying machines along with twelve rather primitive walkers at least by recent Martian standards. Nevertheless, this small invasion represented the most powerful military force on Earth at the time, yet even with such local power the Martians knew they could only command an area the size of a nation. They apparently did not have the resources to command a planet, at least not for a while. To command an empire or even a small nation in these ancient times, they would need allies from the highest levels of Earth society. They needed a pharaoh to rule the ancient people of Egypt for these new 'gods'. They would need a hybrid to command the ancient sands of Egypt, but only after they defeated the mighty armies of the pharaoh.

After the armies of the great pharaoh Amenhotep III had been made sterile... the never seen leader of the gods came upon Tiye who had been brought to the great camp of the gods at Giza. It was at Giza that Tiye was impregnated with the seed of the gray god of Mars in [1370 B.C.] called Aton by the small gray ones. The production of this event became the one known to our people as Amenhotep IV... thus he was destined to rule all of Egypt not for the men of Earth, but for the gods of Mars. All knew he was but half man – half god. There was great fear in all the land of Pharaoh.

History would record that Pharaoh Amenhotep IV established the singular worship of Aton or the Sun Disk god (Martian Prime?). He would consolidate most of the ancient Egyptian gods into one overall god as he dispensed with many other older gods. By this consolidation he had pre-dated the Christian's worship of a single god by nearly 1400 years. In a word, this was the first monotheism ever established on Earth. During his reign the two flying craft were to be used by the Egyptians to control the empire, but these documents would show that these craft were by no means as powerful as the ones brought to Earth in 1901 some 3270 years later. They could not fly as far or for long periods of time. The 'walkers' were also not as large nor as powerful as the ones we had all faced during the First Martian War, but in ancient Egypt they were certainly powerful enough to control an ancient empire. They had primitive, but still very destructive Heat-Rays capable of inflicting grave damage at least locally. None could stand against them.

For a brief period of time the Martians "under" Pharaoh Akhenaton IV commanded Egypt. It was at this same time a man named Moses very near Egypt held sway upon other lands and spoke of a god named Yahweh. These documents do not mention a meeting of the two. They do however; speak of an unlucky Egyptian guard who was said to have "seen with his own eyes the 'face' of the god of Mars!" This view would cost the guard his life, but before he was executed it is recorded that he stated, "...the god is gray with a pointed mouth and has many arms and many legs from his large round wise body. We live not by the image of this god."

The workers at Giza found more than just documents; they discovered the finest examples of portraits ever found of Akhenaton IV. It is easy to see his elongated head (dolichocephalism), sharp Asian appearing eyes, gray color and other androgynous features on his small frame with extended stomach.

One of the workers described him as having "a singular appearance," which included "an elongated skull, long ear lobes and slanting eyes." A small statue showed he also had a pronounced pot belly, large hips and thighs and very thin legs. His jaw also appeared to jut out prominently. There is no doubt that anyone who saw the new pharaoh would have understood that this was no

ordinary individual. Yet, there is very little written about this unique individual before he took his place as pharaoh as if the powers of Egypt did not know what to write about him.

To be certain his origins were obscure even to the ancient Egyptians. His brother, the crown prince Tuthmosis, was next in line as pharaoh as the eldest son, but Tuthmosis was clearly not a hybrid and in fact looked rather normal. Tuthmosis would not live to take the mantle of Egypt's next pharaoh – the ancient Martians it would seem had other plans!

Documents further record that many such 'hybrids' would be "brought upon the lands" during this sun god's reign. And they were to take control of many administrative positions. The major efforts of building and carving underground facilities at Giza and other locations in Egypt shows the wisdom of the ancient Martians who seemed to have wanted to hide their presence, but from who? Nevertheless, this occupation was not to last. Outside forces were about to call on the Martians. It was not made clear in the ancient scrolls exactly how the Martians had lost their grip on Egypt. It was only recorded that "he had been taken by others" as with all hybrids and "once again the land of the pharaohs belonged to the men of Egypt." It would seem that someone or 'something' would not allow this Martian foothold on Earth to continue. Who or what had come we may never learn, but they had interfered with the Martians thousands of years ago, that much we clearly understood. But where did they go and more important why did these 'others' intervene in the affairs of man?

After Akhenaton IV's 'removal' his many works which had his image carved on them were either destroyed or defaced so as to remove any true portrait of what this half-man/half-god looked like, at least on the surface. Soon the priests of the old gods were once again in command as the new king, young Tutankhamun, came to power. Civil war could easily have come to Egypt. There is one other report in these ancient records that indicate that all other "gray hybrids were put to the sword" after being hunted down by special teams of men from Cairo. (2000 B.C. Tango?)

It was beginning to look like the Martians had not so much attempted to conquer the Earth in 1901, but rather had been on a mission to re-conquer a lost world they had once held sway over at least a portion of.

We had learned from these documents that the Great Sphinx was much older than any other structure in ancient Egypt probably dating well before the Egyptian civilization. The team also discovered that the Egyptians had painted the Great Sphinx a bright red! Was this in tribute to the Martians?

When I read their report I could not help wondering if these 'others' would have returned to Earth if the Martians had been able to consolidate their 1901 invasion? I also wondered if we would ever locate the flying and walking machines the Martians had brought with them so long ago. Were these also destroyed by these special Cairo teams? There was certainly a great deal more work to be done in Egypt and some of it was being conducted up the Nile in the Valley of the Kings. Working in the valley Howard Carter would soon locate the tomb of Akhenaton IV's hybrid son – Tutankhamun!

THE TOMB OF TUTANKHAMUN February 1923

When Howard Carter broke into the tomb of Pharaoh Tutankhamun (who died in 1323 B.C.) he expected to see "wondrous things". He also expected that his discovery would focus world-wide press coverage and a good deal of interest on ancient Egypt. What he did not expect to find was a series of rooms filled to the roof with a large eclectic group of artifacts, some of which came from the planet Mars! What the world would have made of these finds before we knew there were intelligent species on Mars one may only speculate. What we know now about life on Mars (very

little I might add) put a whole new perspective on the discoveries found in the tomb of Tutankhamun. It certainly helped show once again that for the Martians, Egypt had been a special place for them and one they had known very well. They must have had contact with the ancient people of Egypt for a good many generations before returning to their home planet (focused or otherwise). Naturally, we had speculated as to why they did not stay permanently or attack in force during ancient times before the discoveries at Giza. Most observers felt that they were possibly unable to build sufficient spacecraft in earlier times to sustain an effective campaign. But no one had answered those critical questions with any confidence. With the recent discoveries at Giza we now had answers to at least a few of those questions.

The New York Times – 17 February 1923

**TUT-ANKH-AMEN'S INNER TOMB IS OPENED,
REVEALING UNDREAMED OF SPLENDORS,
STILL UNTOUCHED AFTER 3,400 YEARS.**

Wealth of Objects of Historic and Artistic Interest Exceeds All Their Wildest Visions

LUXOR, Egypt, Feb. 16. – This has been, perhaps, the most extraordinary day in the whole history of Egyptian excavation. Whatever any one may have guessed or imagined of the secret of Tut-ankh-Amen's tomb, they surely cannot have dreamed the truth as now revealed.

The entrance today was made into the sealed chamber of the tomb of Tut-ankh-Amen, and yet another door opened beyond that. No eyes have yet seen the King, but to practical certainty we know that he lies there close at hand in all his original state, undisturbed.

Moreover, in addition to the great store of treasures which the tomb has already yielded, today has brought to light a new wealth of objects of artistic, historical, and even intrinsic value which is bewildering.

Official Opening Sunday

Though the official opening of the sealed mortuary chamber of the tomb has been fixed for Sunday, it was obviously impossible to postpone until then the actual work of breaking in the entrance. This was a job involving some hours of work, because it had to be done with the greatest care, so as to keep intact as many of the seals as possible, and also to avoid injury to any of the objects on the other side which might be caused by the falling of material dislodged.



Howard Carter in the tomb of Pharaoh Tutankhamun

Close examination of the remains would show that 'Tut' was an ancient hybrid; a fact proven when they ex-rayed his mummy and found that his heart had been on the right side of the body (removed as part of the mummification process) and the double row of teeth! He had an elongated skull (dolichocephalism) like his hybrid father, a spinal curvature as well as a long thin neck. They also found that he had six fingers on each hand, an almost certain sign that he was a hybrid. This feature seems to have been missed in his many official portraits. However, he did have one very pronounced non-hybrid trait – he stood only five foot seven inches tall. The question is asked: How

many other ancients were also hybrids and did the Martians place them on Earth into positions of power? If this were the case an argument could be made that the Martians have been attempting to direct human history for a very long time, but to what end? Could it be that different groups or power players on Mars had different agendas when it came to Earth policy? And more to the point – could we exploit these potential differences? Our Psyop teams would study these possibilities.

History had already recorded that Tutankhamun had married his half sister Ankhesenamun who was also now known to be a hybrid. It seems the Martians enjoyed keeping things in the family. However, this union did not produce any viable offspring. Ankhesenamun had two daughters by Tutankhamun but neither one of them were brought to term. When their mummies were unwrapped it was clear to see that each of them had several defects not the least were the two legs of each child fuzzed together. They also had elongated skulls and extra digits on both of their tiny hands.

Tutankhamun's tomb drawings were very dynamic indeed and one in particular showed the boy-king and his wife being taken to Mars on a large spacecraft and subsequently returned to Earth. Certainly no one would have believed this story before the Martians 'came' to Earth in 1901! Now it would be very hard to dismiss. Could we reveal these facts to the people of Earth? It was also quite clear that the drawings of the boy-king on the walls of his small tomb showed his color to be a distinctive dark blue-gray. Before his tomb was discovered it was thought that this color was somehow changed due to weathering when it was found on an ancient papyrus, but apparently the ancient artist had gotten the color quite correct. He was in fact dark blue-gray!

One of the most "wondrous things" seen in the tomb and one I may say would have shocked the hell out of anyone who may have come across the tomb before we knew of Martians. The wonder I speak of is the small soft glow which was seen on a small table in the corner of the "coffin chamber." On the table sat a small object glowing like a small light, a copper wire hung down to a round jar. Inside the jar of about 12 inches in diameter the Egyptians, or perhaps Martians, had constructed a battery. And, it was still working. When the tomb was closed off from the world thousands of years ago the workers had left the lights on! It was not the first nor would it be the last time we would find a light on from the ancient past of Egypt.

It was noted in the records that Tutankhamun "reversed several of his father's changes to the worship of the gods." He put an end to the worship of the one god Aton (a Martian?). He also moved the Egyptian capital back to ancient Thebes and abandoned the city of Akhenaton which appeared to have been a secondary Martian strong point. On the tomb door it was inscribed "He spent his life in fashioning the images of the gods" – a reference to his work in bringing back the gods of old Egypt and away from the Martians. It was also noted in the historic records that Tutankhamun needed to restore relations with other local kingdoms who had been attacked by the Egyptians while under the rule of the Martians. He would be only partially successful in these diplomatic efforts as seen by the fact that wars did break out between Egypt and the Nubians as well as with the Asiatics.

After Tutankhamun's death the city of Aton which had also been a Martian city – built exclusively for their residence according to the documents – was leveled to the ground so as to completely destroy any remnant of its existence. "They left not a stone upon another." In effect these ancient people were removing any remnant of Martian hegemony over their people.

Tutankhamun was not to command for long, only nine years, dying at 18 or 19 years. It is said that his death was sudden and had been caused by his "life deformities." Most likely the boy/king succumbed to several diseases attacking his very weak hybrid body. Perhaps it was taken as a warning to the Martians that their hybrid work was not what it should have been. Later examination showed that he was possibly killed in combat as the result of being run over or hit by a chariot! Later

investigation would show injuries and that there was at least a chance that he had indeed died in a chariot accident which may have been during combat. Did Tutankhamun die fighting the Martians?

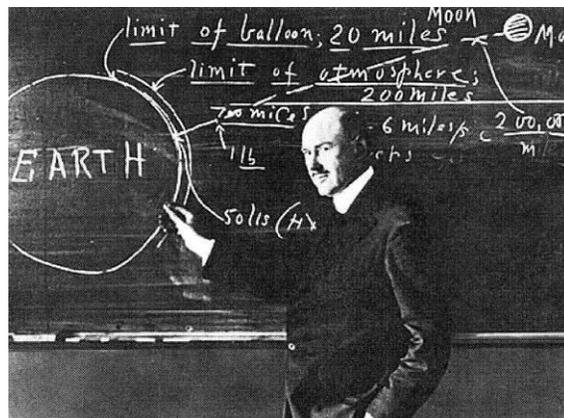
The Martians would soon leave the ancient sands of Egypt and as far as we could discover ended their first attempt to conquer Earth, at least for a while. As for the general population of Egypt, there was no usual outpouring of grief for Tutankhamun. He was simply mummified with great speed and buried in a secret location, sealed off and forgotten. Even the artifacts he was buried with were tossed in with haste as many had no relationship to his life or the time he lived. It was just a jumble of what appeared to be a stack of odds and ends. This Egyptian “god” controlled by his Martian overlords would not be missed by anyone. Before many years had passed a great flood would carry mud, silt and sand over the stone-cut stairway to his tomb effectively sealing the passage which was itself soon forgotten.

Editor's Note: Mars Prime records of these early events on Earth as related to the Egyptian area are very limited – Most it would seem were destroyed many years ago.

Rocket Tests at White Sands

Since 1919 Robert Goddard and his Committee team had been testing rockets in the heat of White Sands, New Mexico. By early 1923 they had made great strides in the work and the secretive Dr. Goddard had built himself a new home in nearby Roswell.

A Goddard-4 rocket had already flown to an altitude of 9000 feet, a record at the time for Earth-based experiments, but Goddard was far from satisfied. He would soon launch a 26-foot rocket from his “A-Series” which reached 17,500 feet, as well as a 28-foot rocket which flew to the unheard of altitude at the time of 19,000 feet and speeds of over 1550 miles per hour! This was his new “L-C Series” which was used to test his guidance and control features. Now it was time to press on to multi-stage rockets and achieve much greater heights over the hot blowing sands of New Mexico.



Dr. Robert Goddard at the board in his office

When asked to say a few words at a dinner meeting held by the locals in support of “our rocket people” Dr. Goddard recalled what he had remarked on years earlier to his fellow students.

“Just as in the sciences we have learned that we are too ignorant safely to pronounce anything impossible, so for the individual, since we cannot know just what his limitations are, we can hardly say with certainty that anything is necessarily within or beyond his grasp. Each much remember that no one can predict to what heights of wealth, fame, or usefulness he may rise until he

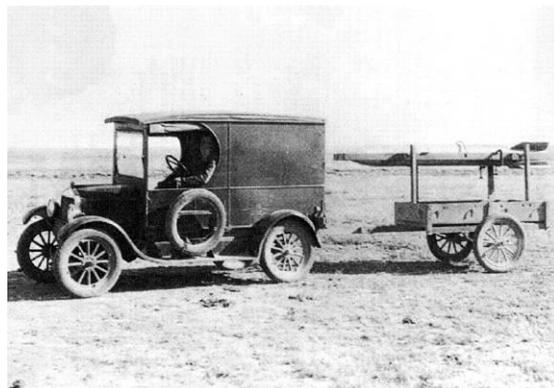
has honestly endeavored, and he should derive courage from the fact that all sciences have been, at some time, in the same condition as he, and that it has often proved true that the dream of yesterday is the hope of today and the reality of tomorrow.”

Originally, Goddard’s first goal had been to build a sounding rocket which could reach such heights as to make it possible to study the upper atmosphere. He did not see a time when he felt development would be fast enough to have any effect on possible future Martian adventurism. However, when the Great Earth War came he redirected his work to develop military applications to his work including navel torpedoes, mobile rocket artillery as well as a hand held rocket launching tube later named the ‘bazooka’ from the loud noise it made upon ignition of the solid rocket. With these weapons now well established in the field Goddard could spend most of his efforts on building ever more powerful liquid-fueled rockets expected to eventually place instruments into Earth orbit and perhaps send such instruments to the moon and beyond. With that in mind possible anti-Martian use came into play.

It was time to work on the new K and L series of multi-stage rockets designed to reach very high altitudes. Higher fuel pressures, more powerful engines and lighter thin-walled fuel tanks wound with high tensile strength wire added to new gyro controls were the keys to achieving this goal.

Dr. Goddard was also able to use the new metals developed by the Tesla and Edison teams working back engineered Martian technology. These new light weight yet strong ‘composites’ as they came to be known, would soon show great promise in his work. Goddard also needed new electronic controls that could take the punishment of a violent launch and still be able to steer his new rockets not only to higher and higher levels, he needed to be able to point his new smaller rockets to first area and then point targets.

It was not long before Goddard was able to launch rockets at the rate of once every two months to heights of over ten miles. He felt that with new fuels and larger more powerful engines he would be soon able to reach as high as 50 miles, well above the sensible portion of Earth’s atmosphere. However, without electrical devices able to add a good deal of control reaching great heights would be practically meaningless. Goddard and Tesla would need to get together to solve this and other rocket problems. In the meantime, Goddard’s team began to develop methods of placing large explosive devices on the tops of his rockets in order to attack targets on the ground well beyond the capability of manmade artillery and naval guns. His first goal would be to hit a target area 25 miles away.



One of Goddard’s early test rockets

It would not be long before Goddard’s rockets would prove their worth in not only exploration but defense of our planet. Goddard looked towards the stars for science. The Committee

viewed his work primarily as possible weapons for a future war. It goes without saying that we would continue to support his valuable work with Committee funds.

It was at this time that Committee member Hermann Oberth published a small book, which was thought by most in the public to be futuristic titled *The Rocket into Interplanetary Space*. In reality, Oberth, under the guidance of the Committee, was introducing the possibility that would in the years to come become fact as humans pushed as hard as they could towards launching their own spacecraft. This work would also introduce the idea of a small manned space station in Earth orbit to keep an eye open for any "visitors from space!"

A Crack in the Committee Wall

Any powerful organization has its distracters especially a secret one; that is simply human nature. It is not too difficult to understand why some if not many people would be concerned about a small group of men seemingly above any type of law (which in point of fact the members of the Magic Twelve were). This was only natural. Few people are easily led by a group of unknown powerful men who hold the fate of millions in their hands. So it came as no particular surprise to the Committee that protests and demonstrations would occur every so often against this powerful group. This was one reason why the Committee decided quite early to minimize open references to their work and to direct as much publicity to national efforts and the efforts of individuals within the Committee such as Dr. Tesla without any mention of their direct involvement as members of the Twelve.

This policy of control from a background position had worked reasonably well for over two decades and seemed to be a good policy to continue for the years to come. That was until a disgruntled member working for, but not directly with, the Committee decided to publish a small pamphlet titled "A Crack in the Committee Wall." This 85 page pamphlet described what the writer referred to as "a secret cabal of men responsible for secret prisons, assassinations, mind control, propaganda, military adventurism, torture of prisoners and much, much more." When one takes a hard close look at many of our Committee operations the writer was not too far off the mark. And, it was something we could not allow to continue on and be re-published if we were to move forward with our work. The hunt was on for the writer known only as "Q".

The so-called Executive Committee of Twelve operates on a level never before known on Earth. Yet, we ask: how did they acquire such power, such control over so many lives? Taking the opportunity of the Martian War these men were able to establish themselves in a ruined London able to command what resources remained of the British Empire and mold themselves with the Americans to become the only world superpower as the Martians began to fall all over the world. With funding acquired by the "nations of the world" and kept off the books, they have established underground jails and prisons that do not exist as far as anyone will ever know. Could they in fact be worse than overt control by Martians? Have we not learned from history that as prosperity grows authoritarian societies move towards less stability not greater stability?

We all must become aware of forced labor camps set up in many areas around the world that include "re-education" for all of these Committee prisoners. And there is no need to remind anyone of the

"special treatment" dished out to any and all hybrids simply because they are different from most so-called "real humans." Q

It did not take long for Tango and other security forces within the Committee to track down who "Q" really was. Not unexpectedly "Q" turned out to be a small group of pro-Brotherhood hybrids, not part of the actual Martian Brotherhood working out of Chicago. What was rather surprising, at least at the time, was that at least four members of this small group turned out to be "full-human."

The solution to the Q pamphlet suggested by Director L was to produce responses to every issue the pamphlet exposed and to prove to "world opinion" that it was in fact Brotherhood propaganda. Our own propaganda arm made certain to include information on several hybrid attacks, including the recent loss of the dirigible *Roma* in order to demonstrate how much of an enemy the Brotherhood really was and how dangerous some hybrids could be in general. A second part of the propaganda program was to emphasize how much control was being developed by individual nations and their supposed "non-Committee leadership" in their own affairs as well as what major building and recovery programs had been and were still being directed by Committee members around the world. Most emphasis was made of the efforts of the League of Nations.

Even though we would still experience protests and other anti-Committee writings in the future, for the most part the "crack in the wall" had been repaired, at least for a while. In the meantime the world was soon paying a great deal of attention to a report of a destroyed Martian city. I remember at the time one of my aids remarking that the Martians "just can't seem to catch a break."

A Martian City Confirmed Destroyed

14 February 1923

"One down – Three to go!"

Headline - *New Sydney Times*

On 14 February 1923, Professor Michael Davis published his startling report on the comet, which had impacted Mars on 8 July 1920. Most of his scientific report focused on the overall planetary effects of impact, dust and secondary effects of the comet's impact including the fact that Mars was delivered a goodly amount of water, which had been evaporated into the thin atmosphere and was now readily available for Martian use. All-in-all it was a rather dry scientific report on things Martian. (Nevertheless, it was required reading for Committee members, as many reports are.) By now the atmosphere had cleared enough to present a generally clear view of the planet. However, the most startling portion of his report was written almost as an afterthought as he was able to note that a large amount of secondary impact debris did indeed land on or very near one of the so-called Martian domed surface cities. He noted that, "All other known Martian surface locations still show reflective light and at times internally generated artificial light."

The city at *Chryse Regio* however, no longer showed either, reflective or artificial light. "It is now suspected that the city near the southern edge of *Chryse Regio* was completely destroyed by, and or covered over by this secondary impact debris from the comet." Much had also been destroyed by massive volcanic activity following the impact, including the covering of several canals. These outflows of volcanic materials would continue on and off for many months at times obscuring a good deal of the planet. One of the last cities on Mars was gone probably because the protective dome had been shattered by the secondary impacts. And without displaying even reflective qualities it must

have been at least partially buried by impact debris. In the report it was estimated that at least one million Martians had probably been killed with the loss of this city. This must have been a crushing blow to the Martians. At the time we could only hope that it was enough to at least push back the date of their anticipated next invasion.

It was suspected that while *Chryse* still showed several canals in the general area it is doubtful that they could have survived penetration by debris and were probably rendered useless at this time as well. We did not have the instrumentation needed to verify damage to the canals at the time. There was no way to tell if any underground facilities near the city had been spared, but considering the damage to the above ground city and the new impact crater, survival seemed a long-shot at best. There was after all a new rather large hole in the ground that nothing in the impact area could have survived no matter how deep the Martians had dug. The final answer would lie in whether or not these canals were eventually repaired. His team's study also showed that the Martian atmospheric pressure seemed to have lost an additional six percent of its value in one shot! The planet was now confirmed to be a dying place, at least on its surface, as even the well-adapted Martians surely could not live on its desiccated surface for long periods of time even at the lowest elevations which held the highest atmospheric pressure. It would not be long before any type of advanced life on the surface of Mars would no longer be tenable.

Those who were now keeping a very close eye on Mars were also able to see that even in the short period of time that we humans have been keeping track of Martian activities the areas upon which lush Martian vegetation had grown was now some 20% less than our first measurements. It would seem that large areas of Mars were either purposely abandoned as a source of food or were simply unable to support Martian vegetation no matter what the Martians were doing. On Earth this massive loss of productive agricultural area would have had grave consequences. What this news meant to the Martians we could only guess. We knew they were running out of options as far as food sources were concerned. Were they finding new ways to produce the foods they needed or were they 'trimming' their population? My thoughts were of Martians 'acquiring' more humans for food from Earth as well as probably breeding many more on Mars.

The Mars Watch Program teams had done much work investigating the *Chryse* area including data arrived at by interpretation of Martian Electronic Documents.

Chryse Regio, recently re-named *Chryse Planitia* from the Greek "Golden Plain" shows a good deal of past water erosion but there is little erosion by water in this epoch. It had been the final destination for the flow of water from the local southern highlands and the *Tharsis* bulge. The *Planitia* is in fact one of the lowest areas on the surface of Mars and was once a vast ocean. Martian documents report many ancient rivers once flowed strongly into the area. It is due to this low area and matched by what the Martians refer to as "an abundance of sub-surface water" that the Martians built one of their final cities on the surface of Mars. During what have been named the Hesperian and Amazonian periods on Mars large outflow channels developed (some converted to canals) with a strong ancient shoreline said to be easily seen from low Martian orbit.

Naturally newspapers around the world covered the story. But there seemed to be a general lack of victual comments in most of the stories (but not all, most notably the *New Sydney Times* which headlined "BLOODY MARTIANS LOSE A CITY, One Down – Three To Go!"), which were simply published as regular news reports with very little editorial comment. One newspaper even published a letter they had received which spoke of Earth sending "aid to our solar neighbors on Mars." How this aid was expected to be sent to the forth planet from the Sun was not explained by the writer. It was published without comment by the paper. This response to the disaster on Mars was seen by Dr. Freud and most of Directorate L as a softening of the Earth's population to things Martian. He recommended that more reports of Martian attacks be placed into the public record to

curb any softening of world opinion with a close eye on popular reaction. One writer even added, “It’s a pity they make themselves as unapproachable. It would be curious to know how they live on another planet; we might learn a thing or two.”

It seemed to be a good time to remind the general public, once again, about just how deadly our enemies on Mars could be. We were after all a full generation away from the brutal Martian War. Stories soon found their way into newspapers around the world of Martian atrocities. “News” reports of events on Mars were soon being broadcast from the small number of radio stations in operation at the time. By now there were forty-three in the United States and only fifty-six spread out over the rest of the world, mostly in Western Europe. Each one of the ‘independent’ radio stations had a Committee staff member readily available to “help direct news and commentary when called upon.” Because of the visible damage caused by the comet the Committee executive staff estimated that the anticipated invasion could not be expected any earlier than 1935. Earth it would seem had been given a bit more time to prepare. We would need just about all of it. Complacency was not something we could afford to indulge in.

***Editor’s Note:** As a direct result of the massive impact on Mars Prime a highest level meeting was held in the Central Leadership Committee Chamber – During this meeting of the Leadership Counsel all options were discussed concerning plans to occupy Earth and move Mars Prime to the fourth planet – Options were also discussed which would lead to a massive new effort to develop new areas beneath the surface of Mars and cancel Earth options – Although the leadership was split on the possible work to receive the greatest development it was finally commanded to end any new sub-surface works and focus all efforts on acquiring the fourth planet for Mars Prime occupation – It was further commanded that no greater than half of Mars Prime population would re-locate to Earth at the end of military operations.*

THE EVER EXPANDING UNIVERSE

At the same time we were confirming the loss of a Martian surface city Professor Edwin Hubble, a much valued member of the Mars Watch Program, was able to confirm that the Universe did indeed extend well beyond the edges of the Milky Way as the Martian documents had revealed (*Ref: Martian Electrical Document 227P12*). Objects once thought to have been nebulous gasses within the Milky Way are now seen to be individual galaxies in their own right. The Martian Electronic Documents had also reported the fantastic possibility that the Universe is actually expanding all around us. The earlier “expanding Cosmic Egg Theory” (*Ref: Martian Electrical Document 294P14*). Dr. Hubble planned to look into this report and attempt to confirm its validity by measuring local galaxies and their movements using a technique known as Doppler shift. If the light from a distant object in space is shifted towards the blue end of the spectrum the object is moving towards the Earth. If however, the light is shifted to the red end of the spectrum the object is known to be moving away. The amount of such a red or blue shift should tell Dr. Hubble just how fast and how far an object is moving and in which direction.

Since all of the Martian astronomical work which can be investigated by Earth based astronomers had so far proven to be quite correct (*Ref: Martian Electrical Document 227P12*) he had already stated that he had no reason to disbelieve the “Martian theory of Universal Expansion”. Hubble remarked, “Eventually we reach the dim boundary – the utmost limits of our telescopes. There we measure shadows, and we search among ghostly errors of measurement for landmarks that are scarcely more substantial. The search will continue. Not until the empirical resources are exhausted need we pass on to the dreamy realms of speculation.”

We were also beginning to get some hints from other Martian documents that a good deal of what made up the universe of either energy or matter was invisible to much of their advanced

astronomical devices. They seemed to be referring to nearly 95% of the material of the universe as somehow being “dark”. What this could be no one had a clue. There were also recently translated reports that the Martians could count an incredible eight billion Mars or Earth like planets in our Milky Way galaxy alone! No one, and I mean no one, believed that report, but what would it mean to mankind and our sense of self if it were true? Mankind’s quaint thought that we were unique in all of space and time, shocked by the brutal ‘hand’ of a Martian had been completely destroyed for all time.

The massive scale of the universe now glimpsed by man had now dwarfed mankind, and with it the cold reality that the rest of the universe had no interest in mankind’s survival. As far as we could ascertain, only mankind had a true stake in our survival. We were indeed alone in the vastness of space, at least locally save the brutal Martians who were just over the horizon, and watching our every move and perhaps a few ‘others’.

It seemed that we still had a great deal to learn from our Martian neighbors even though it was doubtful we would ever have the chance for any peaceful dialogue. This was a great loss to both planets as peaceful contact would undoubtedly be very productive for both species living as we are in the cold unforgiving vastness of space. To Martians, humans were like ants running around their destroyed sand piles putting back the pile of sand before the next time they came by to kick it down. I wondered who or what may be looking at the Martians and getting ready to knock over their sand pile!

What we needed was to create a situation by which we could force the Martians to see mankind as not necessarily equal, but at least as a species demanding some level of respect. In my view only by creating a powerful military force that could match the Martians on Earth and beyond would such respect ever come. Their respect had to be earned and we could not earn it by showing any weakness. Some in the Committee felt that our war upon ourselves did in fact show the Martians how brutal we could be to our own species, but would that brutality shown by man translate to any type of respect by the Martians? I had my doubts. Self destruction was not a good way to impress anyone.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT
Magic Order MO-271

Immediate: Anti-Committee and anti-Magic organizations are to be formed with the purpose of “collecting” individuals who harbor ill-will against this organization or our work. This will allow monitoring and full control of these organizations. When the time comes these members will be arrested and held during any future Martian conflict. Files will be kept on all members not working directly for the Committee.

MAGIC THREE-NEW YORK

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

A HYBRID TERRORIST IDENTIFIED

Reports had by now come in from American justice authorities that after several years of investigation they had identified the hybrid responsible for designing and planting the bomb used during the 16 September 1920 attack on Wall Street in Upper-New York City. They identified H-Mario Buda, an Italian national as the bomb maker. Investigators close to the case and working under young Mr. Hoover stated that Buda, a close associate of hybrid convicted murderers Sacco and Vanzetti, was identified as the bomb maker by his nephew H-Frank Maffi and further collaborated by H-Charles Poggi recently apprehended by authorities on other matters. Buda was known to be very experienced working with dynamite as well as other explosives. In the past it was reported that he had placed several explosive devices using sash weights as shrapnel as well as using other people to plant and eventually be killed by these devices. Thought to be living somewhere in

Italy at this time there was now a world-wide search underway for H-Mario Buda – a known member of the Martian Brotherhood. Bureau of Investigation agents, working with Tango operatives were soon hot on the trail of the Upper-New York City bomber. He was to be taken dead or alive, with dead the much preferred option.

Earth Radio Progresses

We knew that our crude new technology (as compared to the Martians) using radio waves would not be strong enough for two-way communication with the Martians unless we on Earth built a world-wide series of large devices not only for Earth transmission, but to receive Martian transmissions. Some of our best people such as Dutch engineer Hanso Schotanus Idzerda and Argentina engineer Enrique Telemaco Susini were hard at work on the problem and had been for a good while. It was a long shot to speak to the Martians, in more ways than one – we all knew that – but the public was informed that our intentions were peaceful and that the work would continue if only to improve our own technology. What the public was unaware of was the real reason for our efforts. It was to put together a powerful series of radio monitoring devices in order to give Earth's defense forces another system of warning in the event of any impending attack from Mars and possibly intercept for decoding any radio transmission as well as later broadcasting false messages for the Martians to pick up (Psyop). The Committee did not believe that any peace incentives would sway the Martians, but it did provide political cover for this part of the operation. The Mars Watch Program had now become both radio and optical in nature.

As back-engineered information became available from the people working on the Martian machines the teams responsible for the radio transmissions and listening stations were able to increase the capabilities of our radio equipment tenfold. Time and time again as new developments "came on line" we on Earth were getting better and better at tuning in on Mars. We also knew that the Martians were keeping just as good and probably better watch on Earth. With this in mind any business pertaining to the Executive Committee of Twelve or the Magic Twelve was still being sent either by fast aircraft or encoded Morse code using undersea and buried cables. No actual classified Committee information was to be sent by radio for fear of Martian interception. Only later would we develop a full propaganda program designed to send misleading radio messages expected to be intercepted by the Martians. In fact, we began sending false and misleading radio messages thought to be picked up by the Martians almost as soon as we could, but these were not part of a concentrated propaganda effort. We did however, have a section in the Committee which had the job of sending out false radio transmitters to mislead the Martians, but it was not yet a priority. That would come later as we prepared for the next expected Martian War.

It was noted during our March 1923 Committee conference on radio development that Dr. Tesla had been one of the first to pick up interplanetary radio transmissions from Mars as far back as January 1900. The signal he received was weak, but real, yet even the master electronic genius of Tesla could not confirm that the broadcast was coming directly to Earth from Mars at the time. He would later report to the Committee that, "The changes [in the signal] I noted were taking place periodically, and with such a clear suggestion of number and order that they were not traceable to any cause then known to me. It was sometime afterward (post Martian invasion) when the thought flashed upon my mind that the disturbances I had observed might be due to intelligent control. I am familiar with such electrical disturbances as are produced by the Sun, Aurora Borealis and Earth currents, and I was as sure as I could be of any fact that these variations were due to none of these causes. The nature of my experiments precluded the possibility of the changes being produced by atmospheric disturbances. Although I could not decipher their meaning, it was impossible for me to

think of them as having been entirely accidental. A purpose was behind these signals; they are the results of an attempt by some beings, not our world, to speak to us by signals. I am absolutely certain that they are not caused by anything terrestrial.”

He could not have known when he first received the signal that within months Martians would be invading Earth! What Tesla had picked up were radio messages by the Martians to their Earth invasion forces. However, even if he had been able to verify that the radio messages were from Mars, at the time we had no indication that the Martians were hostile, and we had no way of deciphering the messages. Only later were we able to decipher a few sections of the integrated messages that Tesla had recorded on a crude wire recording device. Tesla had been correct. They were Martian radio transmissions.

At the time professor Garrett Serviss stepped into the discussion and stated, “So to many it has not appeared unreasonable to assume that, since it is possible to transmit electric impulses for considerable distances over the Earth’s surface by the simple propagation of a series of waves, or undulations, without connecting wires, it may also be possible for us to send impulses through the ether from planet to planet as the Martians clearly do.”

After an interview with Dr. Tesla, *New York Times* reporter Waldemar Kaempffert, never a fan of any type of communication with the Martians, would describe Tesla as a “medieval practitioner of black arts as vague as an oriental mystic.” He also added that those who wrote about such things “...though they could not understand what Tesla was talking about, were enthralled with his proposals to communicate with Mars and to transmit power without wires over vast distances.”

As was his way Tesla said very little to his critics, that was until a group of occultists began to spread the word that Tesla was either a Martian himself or perhaps a hybrid spy or even a Venusian who had landed on Earth by one of their spacecraft. Tesla knew that any heartfelt response he gave could easily be misinterpreted by the Press so he simply stated that such claims were silly and that he had “far too much work to do to comment on such ridiculous matters.”

On the civilian side of the radio equation we could report that over 500 commercial radio stations were in operation by this time in the United States alone with another 620 in operation around the rest of the world most of which were in Europe and Asia. In the still dangerous oligarchy of the Soviet Union radio was still very tightly controlled. The people were allowed to own a *radio-tochka* or radio-point, which could receive only a single frequency which of course was fully controlled by the Communist government. Anyone attempting to “use other frequencies” could well find themselves working a coal mine in Siberia or worse!

It was also at this time, if I recall correctly, that workers began to set up the first true computing machines using radio vacuum tubes to conduct calculations. They were crude but we were certain that future work would not only produce faster machines but much smaller ones. These first tube devices were about the size of an average office and always quite hot. Keeping them cool was a full time job. In fact they were far too hot to keep in any small underground facility no matter how well ventilated it was. We would need to find a way to do mathematical computations in a whole new manor before we could place large computer systems underground. Eventually, this problem would be solved as massive 250 ton machines would go into operation – but that development was several years away.

The 301 or Type IV “Accounting Machine” had been originally designed to use a card-controlled method which would allow for mathematical calculations but it was soon adapted to tubes which made the work move along much faster. It could make 100 calculations per minute and print out 100 cards with the information at the same time. The Committee would spend a great deal of money and time producing these machines and improving them as fast as we could.

Despite all of our monitoring of Mars and the cosmic destruction brought to Mars via the cometary impact, which gave us real data that the Martians were not yet ready to invade the Earth, the large number of unidentified flying object reports around the world in 1923 gave us great concern that just possibly we were incorrect in our analysis and perhaps they were indeed preparing something very nasty and very soon in the skies above the Earth.

The first reports came into our Committee offices in London on the evening of 24 March of a large aerial explosion seen and heard just south of New Paris. Mars Watch Program officers were quick to report that this had not been a smaller version of the Tunguska event or some type of test bomb by any nation. What followed was a series of unidentified flying object reports across Europe reported by thousands of witnesses and some of these were very close to or at ground level. Something big was going on in Europe.

Hours after the large explosion witnesses reported several ground level lights of red or yellow/gold moving slowly along back roads south of New Paris. They were reported to have a similar appearance of someone carrying a lantern. However, when witnesses attempted to close in on the objects (7) they would not allow approach closer than 20 to 30 feet before moving off. One witness even attempted to chase one of these “gold glowing objects on a motorized bike” but the object again would not allow close contact. After a chase of some three miles the small 3 to 4 foot object suddenly took off straight up into the air moving at tremendous speed “going into a dark gray cloud. The ‘cloud’ then proceeded to fly off in a direction not with the wind!”



UFO imaged by interceptor aircraft

It was not long before several more of these small glowing lights were seen in the South of France, west of La Harva, outside of Berlin, inside a large park in Brussels, on the water near Portsmouth, and even along several miles of the Thames River north of New London (Upper-London). It was not possible to keep these many reports out of the newspapers. (It was a sure sign that nations were continuing to gather strength at the cost of the Committee. All-in-all this was not necessarily a bad thing.)

As reports came in the Committee released a statement that all efforts were being made by Committee and national agencies to discover the cause of these mysterious lights. We also reported that “as of now there did not appear to be any cause for alarm” (i.e. not Martian). I wished I could say the same as more reports came in of these mysterious devices spotted over several European capitals, major rail intersections, shipyards and ports, military facilities and several times over and at times in the streets of Upper-London and New Berlin! We were not receiving any reports of strange lights in farmer’s fields or forests, only in industrial or related areas. This was a great concern as it seemed that the Martians (or possibly some other unknown off-planet species) were taking inventory

of Europe's major population and industrial centers. We were being watched, and very closely at that.

Needless to say, military forces around the world were put on high alert with several sending up numbers of aircraft to attempt close contact with one or more of the large devices expected to be the originating source of these small devices. For three weeks reports came in numbering in the thousands and just as suddenly as they began in Europe they vanished only to re-appear along the east coast of North America centered it would seem along a corridor from Upper-New York City to New Washington Center. Before long hundreds of reports were coming in from that area.

Overall that year alone the British War Ministry would log in over 11,000 unidentified aerial craft reports, most of them during summer months. Due to the large number of sightings over France the French government established the Group for the Study and Information on Unidentified Aerospace Phenomena or GEIPAN. This organization included an informal group of 100 volunteer investigators, mostly retired military personnel. In the United Kingdom, 10 Downing Street set up Subdivision D155 as a military UFO study and investigation group. Winston would ask at the time, "What does all this stuff about unidentified objects amount to? What is the truth? Are we talking Martians or what?" We were all concerned with that question. The Committee soon had men from CAIG working in every one of these national groups reporting directly to the Committee.

In Russia the Soviet government put together their own team of Unidentified Aerial Workers under the name "Blue Folder." While in the United States the War Department set aside several military units tasked with tracking down UFO reports under project "138 Blue Light."

In the meantime, the British War Ministry issued a statement. "The Ministry does not dismiss the possibility that intelligent life could exist in outer space beyond Earth and Mars, but no evidence has reached his majesty's government to date to suggest that UFO's have extra Earth/Mars origins." That statement was not the complete truth. We did in fact have Martian reports of 'others' but these were not so much in British War Ministry files as they were in Committee files. Winston was of course fully aware of such reports.

It goes without saying that our intelligence teams world-wide were filing reports on local UFO and possible Martian activity. Reading these reports made me suspect that we were in for some sort of major attack, but not one of them gave us a hint as to where it may be. There were simply too many and they were too spread out to be of specific target value. All we could say for certain was that the activity had vastly increased and deployment of world-wide military assets to battle positions was required. Yet again, there was no expanded activity on the planet Mars that would correspond to this increased activity in and around the skies over Earth.

New reports were soon coming in. Near the southern French village of Trans-en-Provence a craft, said to be oval in shape and eight feet diameter, landed for a short time just north of the village in an alfalfa field. Analysis indicated levels of chlorophyll to be much below normal in plants nearby. Two children, ages 9 and 13 (boy and girl), near Cussac, France, while herding several cows came running home when "several 12-foot devils" floated out of a craft which had landed in a nearby field. When the farmers investigated the cows were gone and a new flattened burnt area, round, was discovered nearby.

A squad of British fighters preparing to land at Yorkshire after a long patrol were followed in by a silvery-white disk-shaped object. The object maneuvered away as the fighters turned to give chase. It flew off towards the north moving at least twice the speed of the British aircraft.

Across Brazil several mysterious lights were seen flying from east to west. Several times Brazilian fighters were sent up to give chase, but no close contact was made. The mysterious lights flew in a straight line for over two hours. We were receiving many more reports than we could possibly investigate. However, these reports did show the pattern of where and when these craft were most likely to operate.

It was during this UFO Flap that missing persons reports spiked. For six weeks hundreds of people simply vanished, mostly from remote farm or ranch areas, all over the Earth. More often than not these disappearances were accompanied by local UFO report to include several reports of strange craft landing in remote areas. As far as the Committee was concerned it appeared that the Martians were “replacing their stockpile of people.” Then as suddenly as it had began these reports quickly fell off until for the most part – things went back to normal.

Our problem now became one of keeping the general public at least reasonably calm in the wake of recent reports which counted some 945 known missing persons cases (multiple abductions at the same time) most likely related to Martian activity on Earth. At least on some level the Martians were proving they could still have their way on Earth and there was damned little we could do about it – at least for the time being. They were about to prove that very dramatically in Japan in just a few months.

CAIG MOST-SECRET

CAIG 15-23 CAIG WEEKLY ACTIVITY REPORT (STAR BRIGHT) 12 April 1923

Historic reports: CAIG historic files presently number some 974 unexplained aerial reports. Latest historic briefs see below.

1491, 13 August – In the book *De Subtilitate Rerum* mathematician Jerome Cardan of Nuremberg reported that on 13 August 1491 his father Fracius Cardan had been visited at his home by seven alien men. He stated that they were ‘Sylphs’ who had come to discuss with wise men of Earth the “books of Averroes.” Evidence would suggest possible contact with ‘Grays.’

1608, August – Wave of sightings over southern France. In the skies over Martigues residents reported an aerial battle and the smell of sulfur. Over Nice three “luminous vessels moved with high speed over the city.” All three of the aerial craft held a position over the fortress before going into the sea causing the water to boil. Red vapor was seen. Two human-looking gray beings in suits connected by hose to head gear worked on the craft on the water’s surface for several hours. Over Genoa aerial combat was witnessed as three flying objects battled two craft emerging from the sea off of Genoa. Soldiers manning the guns at the fort fired 800 rounds at the craft driving them off. Dozens of people are reported missing from each of these locations as well as several other areas.

1612, 3 July – Over 100 witnesses reported witnessing a battle in the sky over central Switzerland. At least “two sky armies with bright shields fought for over three hours above the plains of Switzerland.” “Both armies displayed bright beams of light hitting each other’s shields.” Burn patches were later reported in several areas around where the battle was seen. At least three strange metal “shields” were recovered the next day and are reported to have been taken away by soldiers dressed in all black. (Location of shields?)

Recent reports: During the past week ending 11 April CAIG recorded 732 unexplained aerial reports over the northern hemisphere. Selected sighting briefs below.

8 April – Lakebay, Washington: Reported a large black aerial craft hovering above the lake. The surface of the craft was glossy with a smooth bottom like glass. It had a humming sound coming from it as it hovered. Close witnesses reported that their bodies seemed to vibrate especially their teeth. Sighted for twenty minutes before “the object took-off in a burst of speed heading east.”

9 April – Fond du Lac, Wisconsin: A group of hunters reported a craft had landed near the woods outside of town. Witnesses reported seeing no protruding devices coming off of the triangular craft. As they neared the silvery craft it took off slowly, appeared to turn north and left the area with great speed. A shock wave in the clouds remained.

10 April – Kent, England: A bright green light was seen to hover over a small farm near Kent at 11 p.m. by four workmen walking home from a local pub. Locating a nearby constable the five men continued on to the farmhouse finding an oil lamp lit, door open but no one inside. The fireplace was hot, but no fire was present. None of the four members of the farm family have been located as of this report.

11 April – Osaka, Japan: Fishermen some 30 miles off the coast witnesses “several craft rise out of a turbulent sea.” A photo was taken of the craft as nine of them flew over the fishing boats.

o Unidentified aerial activity has once again been strongly noted over southern France and northern Italy. There has also been a continuation of much higher than average missing person’s reports in these areas. Martian involvement is suspected. Generally world-wide there has been a spike in observed unidentified aerial craft. Military headquarters world-wide have been advised of the increased activity.

CAIG MOST-SECRET

The Great Kanto Earthquake 1 September 1923

*“Island of Bonin Group reported vanished, together with Mismia Island and its volcano.”
New York Times wireless report*

On 1 September 1923, a date long to be remembered in Japan, Earth was once again hit by a massive Martian induced earthquake. The war with Mars was on a slow simmer. Once again there was nothing mankind could do about it and once again the losses to life and property had been severe. By now however, there were no doubts about who, or rather what had been the cause. It was critical to insure that the general public was not made aware of the actual cause of the event.

The main event hit the Kanto Plain on the Japanese main island of Honshu at 11:59 a.m. local time. It was Saturday morning, soon to be remembered as the most destructive day since the 1901 Martian invasion. No one in Japan at the time could know that this event was simply a continuation of that devastating war being revisited on the people of that region. This was the most deadly earthquake in Japanese history.

As with the 1906 event in San Francisco, the local people were able to report unidentified aerial activity in the area just before the quake hit. By now however, people around the world were reporting so many of these sightings that it was becoming difficult to say which series of events in the skies over which areas would lead to geologic events, even though we continued to keep a close tab on the situation.

The magnitude of the event reached 7.9 on the Thomas scale, with a focus very deep beneath Izu Oshima Island situated in the Sagami Bay. At least seven fishing boat crews in the harbor near the island witnessed no fewer than six unidentified aerial craft (certainly Martian by description) swoop down from the clouds which had formed firing “several blue/green aerial torpedoes into the sea.” The result was a massive rupture of the Earth at the Sagami Trough during local lunch time. The shaking would last a full four minutes with devastating results.



Kanto Earthquake

The few buildings in Tokyo, nowhere near recovered from the First Martian War, were once again flattened. The surrounding areas of Chiba, Kanagawa and Shizuoka had widespread damage and the port city of Yokohama, the primary recovery port for Japan, was rendered useless. Yokohama had been part of our original Ports Recovery Program. We would now have to start over again at Yokohama. Efforts would now shift, at least for a while, to the much smaller port facility

south of Yokohama at Nagoya. Despite the widespread damage it soon became clear that the newly built underground facility in Tokyo, small by Committee standards, had held up very well. It would soon become the central clearing house for local recovery. Several cave projects were also damaged but none were completely destroyed. In fact most had held up quite well.

As an indication of the sheer power of the event we received a wireless report that the 93 ton Great Buddha Statue at Kamakura, some 37 miles distance from the epicenter, had “moved nearly two feet!” Other wireless reports were soon coming in from the few sources still operating.

- *“Numerous villages along the coast of the Japanese Peninsula south of Yokohama, where many foreigners were spending the summer, were washed away by the tidal wave that followed the earthquake.”*
- *“Nothing can be seen of Mismia Island, the volcanoes on which was reported on Monday to be in violent eruption, and it is believed to have disappeared.”*
- *“The latest news received here by way of the Tomioka wireless station, 150 miles northeast of Tokyo, indicate that the catastrophe in Japan equals the worst apprehensions.”*
- *“In Yokohama the Government oil tanks, exploded and the whole city was set on fire. The deaths alone there are still estimated at 100,000. All bridges across the river in Tokyo, which were densely crowded with refugees from the fire, collapsed during the later earthquake shocks and many thousands were drowned or killed by the fall.”*
- *“The University Hospital was destroyed and more than 700 patients perished.”*
- *“All the hill suburbs of northern Yokohama have been destroyed by earthquakes and fire, and there seems to be no reason to doubt that the foreign quarter on the bluff has suffered a similar fate.”*
- *“A tidal wave, with heavy damage and many vessels lost, was reported from the bay of Suruga. Fires had broken out in towns as far as eighty-four miles from Tokyo and the disaster appeared general all along the east coast of Japan.”*

Similar to the 1906 event, much damage would be done by the fires which would rage for days after the main event had struck. Many people were fixing their noon meals which were mostly being cooked over open fires. As the rumbling continued many small and eventually large fires began which expanded to devastate much of the area. Some of the larger fires in Tokyo and beyond developed into self-consuming firestorms which caused the road tarmac to melt and trap people when their feet became stuck. Thousands died in this manner. We would later discover that the single greatest loss of life occurred when one of the firestorms surrounded and overtook the Committee Clothing Depot at Rikugum Honjo Hifukusho. 38,000 people had taken shelter in the depot following the earthquake only to be completely incinerated by the firestorm which consumed the entire depot and all of the people trapped inside.

As in San Francisco the quake had broken many of the water mains which allowed the fires to rage for days. In all some 183,000 people lost their lives during this Martian caused disaster. It was a staggering loss to the area which was just now recovering from the war with Mars. The Martians had learned much since 1906 as some 447,000 buildings were also destroyed. Their timing had also been better as this attack occurred just as a strong typhoon was crossing Tokyo Bay. It would be the powerful winds pushed by the typhoon which would help drive the massive fires which had spread so rapidly across such a vast area.

At the same time the earthquake had induced massive landslides in the hills and mountains along the coastal areas in western Kanagawa, which instantly killed well over 800 people. A massive landslide which collapsed a mountainside near the fishing village of Nebukawar pushed the entire village into the ocean along with a train carrying over 100 people, which had been passing the village as the Earth erupted. Tsunami waves up to 40 feet high were soon hitting the Sagami Bay, Boso

Peninsula, and Izu Islands killing thousands along the shore, including 100 alone at the beach near Yui-ga-hama in Kamakura.

Despite the massive damage the new cable system had survived. United States Ambassador Cyrus E. Woods sent a cable. – “*Embassy buildings totally destroyed, but no one in embassy injured. Food situation is very acute. Send rations at once from Philippines. Yokohama completely wiped out.*”

Along with stored supplies of all kinds the Committee also lost the aircraft carrier *Yokosuka* which had been the unfinished battleship *Amagi*. The *Amagi* was being converted to carry aircraft when it was destroyed by the quake. Martial law was soon ordered by the Home Ministry as the work of recovery began anew.

The New York Times – 5 September 1923

**JAPANESE DEATH TOLL MAY REACH 300,000
EARTH STILL ROCKS BUT FIRES ARE WANING
AMERICA IS RAISING MILLIONS FOR RELIEF
Devastation Covers Hundreds of Miles
At least five big cities have been almost wiped out**

OSAKA, Japan, Sept. 4 (Associated Press). – So vast an area of Japan has been devastated by the greatest earthquake in the history of this country that it will be long before the actual loss of life is known.

Tokyo and Yokohama, with surrounding towns, which formed the centre of the disturbance, are almost completely in ruins. For two days Tokyo was swept by flames, and, apart from the loss of life caused directly through the falling of buildings, thousands must have perished in their attempts to make their way through the fire zones and other thousands through exhaustion.

Yokohama, Tokyo’s busy port, is a city destroyed. Probably more destruction has been wrought there than in Tokyo itself for its great docks were torn asunder, its shipping wrecked, its public buildings and homes leveled to the earth.

A great explosion has occurred at Owakidini, in Hakone; one of the hot springs of Japan, located about fifty miles from Tokyo.

Earthquake shocks continued at intervals around Kawaguchi, which is on the only railway open out of Tokyo. The shock of yesterday morning, followed by fires, wiped out Kawaguchi.

Troops of the Fourteenth Division at Utaunomiya and Thirteenth Division at Takata were marching toward Tokyo today.

New Islands Arise From the Ocean

Details of geographical changes are lacking, but it is reported new islands have been forced up from the bed of the ocean, while whole sections have disappeared. Rivers are said to have changed their courses and volcanoes are erupting in various districts.

Because the Martian seismic devices had been launched into the ocean there would be no way to recover them for study. This was a disturbing turn of events. If the Martians continued to fire these devices into the ocean there would be no method we could use to disarm them now or in the future. Our forces now training for just such a job would be useless!

Clearly we were still at war with Mars only this time we were fully aware of that situation even though most of the world was not aware of that deadly fact.

HUMAN DISTRACTIONS

On 9 November 1923, we heard the news from Munich, Bavaria, of a “beer hall revolt”. For some time we had been receiving reports by Committee operatives of serious problems within certain political groups in Germany vying for what power was to be had. That was not unusual in Germany at the time however; this rather small group led by some radical leaders was one of the more vocal. It

was reported that German General Erich von Ludendorff and an Austrian art school reject named Adolf Hitler had burst into a well known local beer hall called the Bugarbrau Keller to confront the Bavarian dictator Dr. von Kahr. A few shots had been fired into the ceiling in order to command attention. At that point 34-year-old Herr Hitler (real name of this rather funny-looking chap is Adolf Schicklgruber) declared himself to be head of the Bavarian government and further declared himself Chancellor of all Germany. General Ludendorff was immediately named Commander of the German Army by the new 'Chancellor'. Hitler would state, "We have reached the turning point in the history of Germany and the world. God bless our work." This chap seemed to have a rather inflated opinion of himself. More than a few openly suggested that perhaps young Adolf a draft-dodger who finally found his way to the Great Earth war and an Iron Cross First Class had partaken of too much beer hall refreshment before the revolt!

Before long Herr Hitler's so-called "storm troopers" had control of the city as "Chancellor" Hitler and "Commander in Chief" Ludendorff took their seats in the War Office. They soon declared that the much hated Treaty of Versailles which had ended the Great Earth War was dead. Not taking any of this as a joke, it did not take long for the Bavarian Reichswehr (military) to storm the building and take both men along with several supporters into custody, as the beer hall revolt was crushed with few casualties. They had moved so fast that Committee forces did not have the opportunity to support their work. In fact it was all over before we received any reliable reports. This was a 100% German military effort.

A trial for high treason was soon convened and Schicklgruber along with several others soon found themselves in full command of a small prison cell. However, it is unlikely that this is the last we shall hear from 'Herr Hitler'. He was one individual the Committee needed to keep a very close eye on. "This fellow is crazy!" A file was quickly started which was destined to grow quite large. "Among his characteristics are fanaticism, mysticism, ruthlessness, cunning, vanity, moods of exaltation and depression, fits of bitter and self-righteous resentment, and what can only be termed a streak of madness; but with it all there is a great tenacity of purpose." We also had a copy of a book, if one may call it that, Schicklgruber titled "Four and a Half Years of Struggle against Lies, Stupidity and Cowardice." It is a poor read to say the least.



'Herr Hitler'

Overall, Germany would need to be looked at closely as well as Communist Russia now the USSR (since 1922 the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics). Additional Committee operatives were soon on their way to both Germany and Russia to obtain as much information as they could on the situations within these troubled nations. No one officially suggested expanding the Lawless Zones to include those areas yet, but the matter was discussed at the highest levels. At this point it could have gone either way, but since neither had attacked nations beyond their borders it was shelved for the

moment. Nevertheless, high level Committee officers were also sent for face-to-face meetings with leaders from these two countries in order to keep ties open and to let them know of our grave concerns.

Reports out of the Soviet Union (USSR) were becoming brutal in the extreme. A new group had been formed by the top leader formally known as the "All-Russian Extraordinary Commission for Combating Counter-Revolution and Sabotage," Cheka for short. This new group under one Felix Dzerzhinsky was a sort of political police with a propensity to execute just about anyone who strayed from the party line. The party propaganda paper reported, "Without mercy, without sparing, we will kill our enemies in scores of hundreds. Let them be thousands, let them drown themselves in their own blood."

In one smuggled report it was clear that Cheka operations had captured several hybrids, strapped cages full of starving rats to their bodies which had been tied to tables and allowed the rates to eat through the hybrids stomachs in their efforts to escape the cages. It was not long before the Cheka were using this method on ordinary Russians.

We all knew that for the most part the Martians would kill just about anyone but this was beyond anything I had ever seen or read about the Martians. Mankind was certainly showing by these and numerous examples that we could be just as brutal, and even more so than our enemies from Mars.

While all this was going on many of us were working hard putting together the International Radio Week tests conducted in November of '23. During the week several individuals and organizations were able to exchange signals across the Atlantic demonstrating that our new tool of (voice) wireless radio was becoming stronger and more reliable. At the same time around the world many others were able to tune into transmissions from several sources, some as far as a half a continent away. It was nowhere near what we would eventually require, but it was a good test and it showed that we were in fact becoming stronger.

Military Preparations

Communications between military forces had always been critical to successful operations in any war. In the early 1920s we added one more level to this vital area. Bell labs operated by AT&T developed what they called a teleostereograph machine loosely based on a Martian device taken from one of the Martian command walkers. This remarkable device was able to send a photo, map or drawing by telegraph to any area around the world that also had one of their new machines. With this tool we could send whole page reports as well as documents, maps and other vital military information across the wires. This teleostereograph machine would be put into operation with the cable system. It is expected that some use of this device would eventually find its way to the commercial market, but what use it could be remains to be seen.

By now we had developed, or rather converted other ships, with the capability to not only launch a small number of aircraft, but with a wooden "flat top" runway built on the existing hull of several vessels (losing one in Japan) we now had the ability to recover those aircraft on the decks of these newly converted ships. However, to land on one of these new "flat-tops" took a great deal of training and an even higher level of piloting skills. Short distance take-offs and landings would continue to be a challenge for many years to come. This work however was not seen as a truly strategic development. They were more like working models that would allow us to design a new series of true aircraft carriers built specifically for that purpose. Sea trials were soon underway and we were learning a great deal about how to maintain these aircraft at sea (salt water corrosion for one) as well as writing whole new rules of engagement for how to use this newly developing

resource. It would not be long before three operational areas become the focus of these new ships. They would also be used for fleet defense and would be deployed as such when attacking an enemy force. They would be used for point attack on sea and land targets and would be sent out to perform reconnaissance duties into enemy held areas. We were soon testing these skills over the Lawless Zones.

The bottom line was we needed to field sufficient forces world-wide to not only fight across large bodies of water, but we needed to completely control the airspace above our oceans and thereby deny their use to the Martians. Even against relatively few Martian Flying Machines we knew this was going to be a major challenge.

By this time it had been decided by the Committee that any military contracts given out to private contractors must include a provision that at least half of the facilities involved in the production of any military hardware must be underground. It was also understood that certain critical manufacturing facilities, designated by the Committee as 'priority one' would not only be required to be 100% underground, but at least two facilities not in the same city be manufacturing the identical items. The Committee was now beginning to think about backups in just about every area of concern when it came to planetary defense. Getting our new contractors to think that way would be a challenge, but in the end we would succeed. We needed as much redundancy as we could build into our systems if we were to ever hope to win the next big war. This included mining minerals known to be critical which would then be stored in multiple locations mostly underground near manufacturing facilities.

It was at this meeting that Benito Mussolini, strongman of 'Fascist' Italy, made his report to the Committee. "The precise, fundamental duty of Fascist Italy is to reach a maximum strength with her armed forces on land, sea and air. Hence we must at a given moment be able to mobilize 5,000,000 men thoroughly armed, we must strengthen our navy; while aviation, in which I believe more than ever, must be on such a large scale and so powerful that the area of the wings of our airplanes must obscure the Sun from our land." In truth, most of the Committee's executive staff felt that 'Il Duce' would not be able to field an army greater than 900,000 at this time and in the future could field no more than 2,500,000 at best. Bluster does not defeat Martians.

It was also announced that the United States, Canada, Great Britain, Japan, South Africa, Italy, France, Australia and Argentina were all either drawing plans for or constructing a new line of aircraft carrier. We were indeed becoming stronger.

During this meeting Major General Charles Pelot Summerall, Committee Operations Chief of Staff, told the Military Affairs Committee that "Army food rations are lower than those of convicts in U.S. Federal prisons." He further stated that his soldiers usually receive only one good meal a day. His report was subsequently verified by United States Secretary of War Dwight Filley Davis, who had some responsibility in these matters. It did not take long for the Military Affairs Committee to increase the daily food ration for members of the army from 35 to 40 cents a day!

We also heard from Mr. Clarence Birdseye with a proposal to hold and store frozen pre-cooked fish in airtight barrels which could then be held for years along with freeze-dried fish and other foods. His idea was referred to one of our science departments for further study. If it could be applied to large food supplies it would greatly enhance our abilities to prepare for long military operations as well as long protracted underground operations.

UNDERGROUND MILITARY

The Committee's underground military bases were well on their way to completion by December 1923. The smaller ones at Nanking, China: *BETA*, Rosario, Argentina: *DELTA* and Johannesburg, South Africa: *EPSILON* were completely excavated. *EPSILON* had been aided by the discovery of a

previously unknown cave system as the work progressed. Taking advantage of this discovery allowed us to enlarge that facility beyond its original design by about 80%. The bomb-hardened buildings were finished at all three facilities and would before long be ready to receive equipment and supplies. As more modern equipment came on line the original supplies would be replaced and updated.

The two largest facilities at Munich, Germany: *ALPHA* and Atlanta, Georgia: *GAMA*, were completed as far as their central control areas were concerned, but digging and tunnel work on the rest of the facilities was still underway. We fully expected all of the Committee underground military facilities to be finished and up and running by the end of 1928 and no later than mid 1929. To insure these facilities would be completed on schedule more men and equipment were being directed for these projects.

By the end of the year we saw publication of the Russian book “*The Decline of Mars.*” Written as a novel this work crafted a fictional story of science with a political edge decidedly Soviet in nature. Its author Aleksey Tolstoy wrote of a “modern Soviet engineer” who had, under the watchful eyes of the Soviet system, built a two man rocket capable of making the voyage to Mars. On Mars these intrepid representatives of Soviet communism find a “humanoid race of Martians” not unlike our hybrids who are ancient in and that the human stock seems to have come from the lost fictional continent of Atlantis.

Naturally these Martians live in a class society unlike the real Martians who live in what can very easily be described as one very close to communism. Nevertheless, even as the irony of that fact seems to have eluded the author, the humanoid race on Mars, now fully Martian in thought and deed, find it in themselves to rise up to fight against the ruling class which for the most part resemble your average Martian A. They are unfortunately defeated all in the background of massive climate change on Mars which threatens to destroy all life on the planet as it goes into a planet wide ice age. It is then left to the reader to decide where the luckless Martians should next plant their rather worn flag.

News from Machu Picchu

January 1924

In January of 1924 we received a detailed report on discoveries so far found at the remote Machu Picchu site. The team, still under the direction of archaeologist Hiram Bingham III, had been able to dig no fewer than five exploration trenches into what was thought to be prime locations at the high altitude site. The teams were not disappointed. Even though two of the “deep holes in the ground” recovered what could be called ‘standard’ archeological items, three other trenches gave up a treasure trove of artifacts and written documents which detailed the last years and months of those who had “fled the gods to the high place in the clouds of safety.”

One of the trenches had cut into what might be called a sunken vault. Already the team had removed hundreds of baked clay tablets as well as flat stones and one rather interesting copper plate with writing on them which had been intentionally placed in the ‘vault’ to protect these vital historic records. To be sure not all of these ‘records’ had been written by the people of Machu Picchu. In fact, it could be shown that some had come from Asia, Africa and Europe. How these ‘documents’ had made their way to the ‘New World’ was not clear. This would be one of the areas that the team would research most closely.

The team had also discovered a good many references to astronomy in general and the planets on the tablets. References were being made to information which could not have been obtained by any humans at the time Machu Picchu was built. These people had to have had outside

help in these efforts. It was also becoming clear that at least two of the structures on the site had been used for astronomical observations. And if the reports are proven correct they had found a damaged stone device that appeared to have held some type of lens much like a modern telescope only very large. The primary lens or perhaps polished mirror of this “stone instrument” must have been at least two feet in diameter! Engineers on site would spend the next two years examining this device and drawing up detailed drawings of this most remarkable discovery. More discoveries were expected to be reported in the years to come. This was indeed a major find.

The team had uncovered over 200 structures on the site including a central temple dedicated to the Sun all made out of stone. The center piece was an open green area much like a lawn about an acre in size. There were also 16 fountains in the city all fed by one natural spring. On the highest point was found a pillar that pointed to the cardinal points (north, south, east and west). Team geologists found that the small site was bordered by earthquake fault lines and that some of the evidence of destruction could have been caused by quakes. What they did not find were any carvings on any of the stone structures that resembled any type of writing. In fact there were no carvings at all.

The group had also discovered what they called an “off-site landing pad on the high hill just north-west of the main site.” The so-called ‘landing pad’ held an overall view of Machu Picchu and had steps carved up the stone wall all the way to the hand-carved flat ‘pad’ 100 feet in diameter.

By this time the teams had also uncovered around fifty burial sites and expected to find many more. Those remains were sent to the United States for examination. There was much work still remaining to be done on this site that was never discovered by the Spanish when they invaded the area hundreds of years ago. Research into surviving Spanish records indicate that they had no knowledge of the site probably because the local people had themselves mostly forgotten this high mountain redoubt.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET
Magic Order MO-280

***Immediate:* A propaganda/test flight is to be attempted by two to six military aircraft in order to circumnavigate the Earth by air. No details are to be released to the general public until the mission is successfully completed. *Purpose:* To demonstrate our aero-technology to the world and to test our technical abilities to support such a world-wide mission. The test is to also include development of pre-positioned supplies in support.**

MAGIC THREE-NEW YORK

MAGIC - MOST SECRET

Along with reports from Machu Picchu and other interesting sites around the world came new information from our efforts in Egypt. More and more tunnels were being unearthed at Giza and with them the discovery of thousands of ancient books (scrolls) with stories of many gods coming to Earth from the stars. We were discovering that many ancient texts had reported gods flying out of the skies in many types of craft in order to interact with many different ancient peoples. It was becoming more and more evident that who or whatever these so-called “sky gods” were they had seemingly always been here, at least as long as mankind had advanced enough to produce lasting records of their visits and probably a lot earlier than that.

The question was: What were their reasons for coming to Earth and would they return with or without the Martians who were continuing to plan their next adventures on Earth? My thoughts were of how much these ‘others’ had given or possibly taken from our ancient ancestors? And, what more could we expect? More to the point – Were they the reason why we are on Earth in the first place? One interesting theory being passed around Committee offices at the time was the intriguing possibility that mankind had been “planted” on Earth and somehow we were alien to our own

“adopted” world. My thoughts ran to the question of why they left Earth after seemingly spending so much time and effort on our world. Was there a purge of some sort?

Around the World Test Flight
April 1924

By April of 1924 we were ready to push our aviation theories and aircraft development to the next level. In order to truly bring the world together as a fighting unit, communications and transportation links would need to be put solidly in place. We even had a simple but effective telephone system in place in several cities. Certainly we now had cables and fundamental radio links. We had also established a great many shipping routes, which had been one of the keys to world’s economic recovery, now well along. Now we needed to add air resources to the mix and for that we needed to test our abilities to fly completely around the world. The test flight would also be of great propaganda value to humanity. If successful it would show that we had recovered as a planet sufficiently enough to once again do daring acts and accomplish great things in new scientific areas. This would be something the people would be able to cheer for.

The attempt would be made by four United States Army Air Service long distance aircraft, built by the new *Douglas Aircraft Company*. As much as we could the Committee stepped out of the spotlight and pushed forward efforts being made by nations and private companies that were supported in the background by Committee resources. The aircraft were named after four American cities, which had taken much damage during the First Martian War, and had made great progress in rebuilding their war damaged cities. They were named *Boston*, *Chicago*, *New Orleans* and *Seattle*. (We intentionally kept away from ‘New York City’ known to be a “Committee city.”)

On 6 April 1924, *Boston*, *Chicago*, and *New Orleans* took off from Seattle, Washington, heading northwest towards Alaska. The *Seattle* was being repaired at the time due to a bad landing during a training flight and was to join the other three aircraft in Alaska after repairs were completed. At least that was the plan. *Seattle* took off a few days later, but near Port Moller in Alaska on 30 April the *Seattle* slammed into a mountain in dense fog. There were no eyewitnesses to the ‘accident’ and since the aircraft and two-man crew were badly burned in the subsequent fire there was no way to determine if the *Seattle* was shot down by a Martian Heat-Ray or was simply lost in the fog and crashed. Upon receiving the news the remaining three “Douglas World Flyers” continued on to Japan, Korea, along the coast of China, Hong Kong, and then across Indochina. The crews rested in Thailand for a week as their planes were inspected and tuned up for the next leg of the round the world flight. Their report on how the operation was going up to that point included several sightings of “unidentified aerial craft seemingly pacing our flight.” None of these “unidentifiables” came close enough to be described in any detail, but they were certainly a bit unnerving for the crews. None of these aircraft were armed and fuel was the only cargo. The crews would report “that the unidentified craft seemed to be checking us out rather than hindering our flight at this point.”

They were soon airborne over Burma, crossing the mountains to India, and across the Middle East before turning north towards Europe. Their arrival in Paris came as the partially rebuilt “City of Lights” was celebrating Bastille Day on 14 July. Still more rubble than proper city, the people of New Paris nevertheless put on an impressive display of enthusiasm as they escorted the crews to an evening banquet in their honor. The banquet held outside under beautify lit tents was on the site of the half rebuilt new Effie Tower. The French were determined to resurrect their capital’s landmark and showcase it to the world.

Next was a short flight to New London where the crews were met by Captains Alcock and Brown for a state dinner at Buckingham Palace, which included George V and several of the Magic

Twelve. (George was naturally “in the loop” as to who was who in Magic.) Although I was not present at this event it became well known that my friend, the newly minted “Sir Winston”, was most animated at the dinner as he gave a rousing speech of how the Earth would be fully prepared when the Martians returned as we would “fight the tentacled heathens for every inch of rubble, for every yard of Earth, for every drop of water, for every scrap of humanity whenever they chose to return to our warrior planet, and we shall defeat them at any cost, at any place they chose to name. When they come again, as we know they will, we shall bloody them and we shall give them a fight their heathen species shall long remember.” The next leg of the flight would be the always difficult Atlantic crossing. (Not that crossing the Pacific was an easy walk in the park.)

Once again the Atlantic would prove hazardous to cross as fog hampered all three aircraft for much of the flight. All three aircraft had newly designed compasses for the trip and they seemed to work quite well for most of the flight – accept for some reason over the Atlantic. When *Chicago* and *New Orleans* landed in Iceland the *Boston* was nowhere to be seen. Without any news the two aircraft continued on to Greenland and then on to Canada. Only later would reports come in of wreckage. Pieces of the charred remains of *Boston* had been found by rescue ships spread out over a large area. Clearly the *Boston* had been hit by a Heat-Ray causing the aircraft to explode in mid-air instantly killing the two pilots. This news was sent on to the surviving two air crews. Despite the news their efforts would not be hampered as they wired that they would continue the flight. After a brief discussion the Committee agreed that the crews had made the proper decision and the go-ahead was given to continue. The propaganda value of the flight was too great to end the flight short of its stated goal.

After flying to New Washington Center (NWC) the *Chicago* and *New Orleans* flew on to Seattle landing on 28 September 1924. There were no further ‘accidents.’ They would report flying some 23,942 nautical miles in 175 days. There would be no mention of Martians to the general public as the loss of *Seattle* and *Boston* were reported as unfortunate accidents, which of course the loss of the *Boston* at least certainly was not. The world cheered the Around the World Flight and we all went back to work to try and find ways to combat the Martians who were still attacking our planet albeit on a limited scale. We also continued working on the *Phoenix* project that was about to make a rather giant leap. At about the same time we received another rather mysterious visit by one of the Great Earth War airships, that was, to say the very least, a bit late reporting in.

The Great Zeppelin Mystery July 1924

Not unexpectedly the Great Earth War had cost the Germans a great many airships they called Zeppelins. They had been a great power at the start of the war but these airships became less and less effective as the war pressed on and airpower by way of the well-armed biplane came to command the skies over Europe (that was as long as there were no Martian flying craft in the area). Losses of this kind were no mystery at all. However, there was at least one Zeppelin lost during the war which did indeed rise to the level of mystery. And it was not necessarily its disappearance in June of 1916 over the bloody battle grounds of the Great Earth War in France that was the mysterious part of the story of Zeppelin 142. The mystery came in July of 1924 when Zeppelin 142 crashed in a field in southern France having been seen by many witnesses to have come out of a dark gray cloud just before it impacted the Earth. “The Zeppelin Ghost Ship” had returned!

There was no possible way any airship built on Earth could stay in the air for eight years, and besides who could have missed a 140 foot long Zeppelin flying around Europe for all those years? The dark gray cloud which had ‘deposited the craft’ had been seen to move against the wind, at least

that was the way it appeared to the dozen or so witnesses who saw the Zeppelin emerge from the mysterious cloud. They were also quite adamant in reporting that as the Zeppelin made its clearly uncontrolled slide to the ground the large gray cloud slowly moved in the opposite direction and after a few minutes “simply faded from view.” Focus was now solely on the Zeppelin whose number “142” could be clearly seen on its undamaged side.

It was not completely true that the mysterious “Zeppelin Ghost Ship” had not been seen during the eight years of its mysterious flight. In point of fact “the” or rather “a” Zeppelin had been spotted several times, but never longer than a minute or two and always in places where there was no reason for any Zeppelin to be flying. The ‘ghost’ had been seen over Chicago in America, San Paulo, Brazil; Johannesburg in Southern Africa, Madras, India and Novosibirsk, Russia. There was even a possible sighting above the high Arctic ice before coming down outside of Toulouse, France in ‘24. Each and every sighting had two things in common. First, the Zeppelin was never seen to be “solid or in complete focus” appearing more like a ghost ship, and second, the number on the side of the craft could never be seen clearly enough to make note of seemingly darkened by its time in the air.



Mysterious Zeppelin 142

Nevertheless, when Zeppelin 142 came down in France the number was clear to see and the airship was solid enough to leave a sizable ‘dent’ on the ground where it came to rest. Within minutes a number of people had run over to the craft to see if they could render any assistance to the crew. They soon discovered that would not be necessary. The completely intact Zeppelin was in very good working order and completely disserted. What else was found truly shocked those who then boarded the craft. It was clear that someone (or perhaps ‘something’) must have been on quite recently. The lights were still on and the remains of a freshly cooked meal were still very evident. The lettuce was still crisp! It was also clear that the crew had been in some type of struggle as the cabin had been damaged from the inside completely unrelated to the rough landing. These men had been taken by force very recently – there was fresh blood on the floor and some of the walls, and not all of it was red! Some of the crew’s personal weapons were missing. They had in fact put up a desperate fight against whatever had commandeered their craft. Pots and pans as well as any type of wooden mop or broom or knife had been used by these men to defend their ship.

Also missing were any types of official reports. In fact, the people, and later the local authorities who were soon on site investigating the ‘recovery’ of the ship, could find no written records anywhere onboard. Who or whatever had attacked the crew had taken every written document and book that had been onboard. The crew member’s photos had also been taken. A later Committee investigation would conclude that the ship had been attacked by Martians and the crew had been abducted. However, how the Zeppelin had managed to stay in the air was never explained. Dr. Tesla would only state that “it appears that the crew had somehow been transported in space and

time by a force we have yet to understand.” That much I was certain of, however, I had a hard time placing this particular event in the Martian column. Something else was at work here and as far as I was concerned we needed to find out as much as we could about it. However, most of the Committee executive staff felt that we had enough on our plates dealing with the Martians and the investigation never really got off the ground.

A Martian Secret Discovered

To say the least it came as a complete surprise to everyone working on the Martian machines. It certainly was for poor Jenkins when he found the panel that activated the field device in the Martian Flying Machine he was working on. Jenkins had been working with the group attempting to discover how the Martians interacted with their machines, when, as he later reported, “things came alive!”

Sitting in what amounted to a Martian A ‘chair’, which looked more like a rather flat bowl with holes in it for Martian’s ‘legs’, Jenkins was attempting to get comfortable. Certainly it was not an easy task for a human at any time. Adjusting his position towards the rear of the seat he simultaneously grabbed the sides of the ‘bowl.’ This contact caused the back of the chair to extend two panels, one on each side of his head extending out around 18 inches. The panels were 12 inches tall, ½ inch thick, clear and began to glow. At the same time a glass panel to his front, thought to have no instrumentation, lit up showing several dials and indicators as well as two small back lit projection screens.

As the panel came up to its full lighted position Jenkins “felt a warmth come over my entire head and I began to see images, symbols, numbers and I could even smell new scents.” These images were coming so fast he could not keep track of them. Within 30 seconds he was on the floor of the machine grasping his head in pain.

Jenkins had accidentally activated the Martian mind-link to their machines. It was a major breakthrough that had given us a new key to understanding at least part of this very high level of Martian technology. For Jenkins it meant a trip to the hospital for two weeks.

The team soon learned to cut the power levels to the device which allowed scientists to sit in the device for as much as five minutes at a time, with a break of at least one hour. Any more, even at low power, caused extreme headaches and could easily cause brain damage to anyone staying in the magnetic field of the device for ten minutes or more at any one time. Humans were simply not ‘built’ to use this device. It could easily have been deadly. One researcher remarked that it would make a rather fine torture device to be used on hybrids. We took it as a joke but I’m not too sure everyone looked at the comment that way. One of the Tango members was taking notes!

What Jenkins had activated was a small self-contained electro-magnetic field between the clear panels that interacted directly with the brain of the Martian controlling the craft. In fact this device could read the “brain waves” of the Martians! It allowed the Martians to mentally visualize all control aspects of his craft. More than that, with this device the Martian pilot could tell the machine exactly what it wanted to do simply by thinking about it.

We had discovered a Martian secret, but we could not do much with it. It was far too advanced for any of our scientists. There was no method we were going to be able to devise to duplicate this capability so humans could use this method on our own craft or modified Martian machines for a very long time – if ever. We simply did not understand how the device operated or how it made direct contact with the Martian brain. Even the brilliant Dr. Tesla felt it would be many years before we would be able to duplicate this fascinating technology. If we were going to control their craft in the near future it would not be with these very advanced devices. The work would nevertheless continue.

On a related subject other researchers into all things Martian had been able to understand that the advanced calculating devices used by the Martians were based on a simple binary code. Using only ones and zeros the Martian machines were able to perform an almost infinite number of mathematical computations and at a very high speed. It soon became clear that their machines could solve math problems at a rate several thousand a second! If we could find the secrets to these machines we would be able to use these devices to direct and control remotely craft not only on Earth but in space. Their technology was nothing less than amazing.

The *Phoenix II* Program

“We have cracked it and it works!” These were the first words I heard the morning Tesla came running into my small office now in Lower-New York City. I had never seen him more excited than this and even though I had no idea just what the hell he was talking about, to see Tesla in such an excited state told me that I was in for one heck of an explanation. He is not one for excitement. I only hoped I could at least follow some of what he was about to tell me.

“Nikola calm down. What the hell is it?”

“My friend, I have solved the problem of the power and control systems for the Martian Flying Machines. I know how they fly and what they use for energy.”

“Incredible. So how do they fly?”

Smiling deeply Tesla could barely control himself as he explained what his team had just discovered.

“Their craft, these spaceships, are using the electric field of the entire planet to fly and that’s why they don’t have many moving parts. They don’t need them so they don’t wear out. It is simple, brilliant and the power supply is infinite. It is all around us and we do not even realize it. No wonder they could keep their machines in the air so long – they never had to refuel. The Earth was doing it for them! No not the Earth, the entire universe.”

I had a million questions, not the least was how in the world we were expected to harness this new technology?

“You’re kidding? Is that how they get to Earth? What does...”

“Yes, yes, but only partially as they need to get off of the planet first, but since the entire universe is one big electromagnetic field, albeit weak in many places, all they need do is direct their ship’s field displacement and off they go hopping from one orbit to another, and from one planet to the other. Can you imagine that? With this device under our control someday men can explore the entire Solar System and beyond. Think of a magnet with positive and negative poles. When opposite poles face each other they are attractive. However, when two positive or two negative poles face each other they repel each other. This property of the field is amplified on board their craft at a fantastically fast speed with great power and control.”

Tesla continued to explain how a field displacement could be accessed and how they could fly without the standard surface areas using ailerons and other surface controls. He also explained that part of the device was set up to change propulsion to a simple “ion-propelled air or spacecraft including nuclear fuel” which would allow travel through areas where the electric magnetic fields were lower than required for smooth flight. According to Tesla, his team would soon be ready to fly *Phoenix II*. Before he would say much more he was running off to his office. I knew there would be a report on the work soon enough so I went back to my tall pile of papers happy to learn we were making some real progress. I had forgotten to ask him how the work was coming along putting the Martian language to use on his new flying craft. As usual trying to keep track of Nikola Tesla made my brain hurt!

Later that evening when we had a chance to relax and have a drink Dr. Tesla explained a bit more about how the Martians were able to fly along with other matters. He was quite certain that he had most of the problem solved which included work on the Walkers and the tunneling machines. I was also quite certain that most of what he said was Greek to me.

“It is quite possible that such ‘no-wire’ motors, as they might be called, could be operated by conduction through the rarefied air at considerable distances. Alternating currents, especially of high frequencies, pass with astonishing freedom through even slightly rarefied gases. The upper strata of the air rarefied. To reach a number of miles out into space requires the overcoming of difficulties of a merely mechanical nature. There is no doubt that with the enormous potentials obtainable by the use of high frequencies and oil insulation, luminous discharges might be passed through many miles of rarefied air, and that, by thus directing the energy of many hundreds of thousands of horse-power, motors, or lamps might be operated at considerable distance from stationary sources as well as spacecraft linked to electronic fields. What a great ‘gift’ the Martians have given to mankind.”

With that, I congratulated him went to the bar and had another drink – a strong one!

On 22 August 1924, Mars made one of its closest approaches in opposition to Earth in many years at a distance of only 37 million miles. Needless to say the world (i.e. the teams working with the Mars Watch Program as well as several nations) was keeping a very close eye on our troubled neighbor. Despite the close approach it seemed the Martians were a long way from being ready to reinvade the Earth. And even though the public was not made aware of the fact we in the Committee knew full well (at least most of us were of that opinion) that they were indeed still planning on taking the Earth so it was still only a matter of time when they would try again. That is not to say that they were not launching any spacecraft towards the Earth – they were. Not on a regular basis, but every so often observers would note the bright flash of a launch on the surface of Mars. It was suspected that most of these launches were of the water tanker variety. But from that distance we had no way of knowing for sure so we continued to keep our guard up. It must also be remembered that if they launched at night we could not see them since the dark side of Mars for the most part always faces away from Earth.

One of the individuals keeping an eye and his telescope on Mars was 18-year-old Clyde W. Tombough. “The planet’s atmosphere seemed fairly clear, for dark markings such as *Trivium Charontis* and *Mara Cimmerium* showed good contrast. But the area south of *Mara Cimmerium* was quite white from either frost or cloud. The south limb showed bright in our red-light photographs and not at all in blue light, again suggesting frost or cloud.”

In only a few years young Clyde would make a name for himself as a first class observer and astronomer. For the time being he settled in as one of our best observers at the glass when it came to keeping a close eye on Mars.

Radio Mars

‘Operation Contact’ – August 1924

Despite the fact that most programs the Committee was working on involved some type of planetary recovery or preparation for outright war there was a group within the Committee whose sole purpose was to learn as much as they could about the Martians and then make an attempt at peaceful contact with the inhabitants of Mars. Several suggestions were brought to the table. Director Tesla suggested that a series of lights be set up and flashed in sequence towards Mars to show our willingness to communicate directly with the inhabitants of the planet. Another Committee member felt that perhaps we could carve a large scale ‘proof’ of the Pythagorean theorem on a vast

plain to show that humans understood complex mathematics and were willing to communicate with math as a base. It was even suggested that we attempt light or radio communication with Martians now suspected to be in orbit around the Earth.

Now let me just say from the outset that I was one of those who felt that any attempt to contact Mars for peaceful purposes would end in utter failure. I say this not as an attempt to highlight my intellectual prowess, as I was certainly among the majority opinion who felt that contact would not only not bring peace, but could inflame the Martians to even higher levels of hate for all things human (if that were even possible). Marconi called it “fantastic absurdity.” I simply state as a fact that I felt the brutal Martians, who were still sending spacecraft to Earth for various nefarious reasons, could not be swayed from their seemingly single minded culture of war and planetary conquest by a few words transmitted by “lesser beings” on Earth. However, having now stated my view I must also state that even though I never felt it would succeed it was certainly proper that a peaceful civilized planet (for the most part at least for now) do all it could to avert a planetary war if there was even the slightest chance of success. After all, up until that point the Earth had never threatened any type of war on any other planet. It simply never came up because no one on this planet would have had any idea of how to execute that threat considering that most of the time they killed and ate us. I am proud that at least an attempt was made to avert war by we “lesser beings” on Earth. Because Mars had recently lost a city with a good many deaths, it was time to make an attempt at dialogue with these brutes.

Ever the optimist, Dr. Tesla was all for this work and he reported, “We can construct a machine which will carry a signal to our nearest solar neighbors as certainly as across your muddy Skykoll River. We can also feel safe about receiving a message, provided there are other fellows in the Solar System knowing as well as we know how to operate this kind of apparatus. Certainly those on Mars have the technology, but do they have the will to dialogue with Earth?” No earlier attempts to contact Mars directly were made as we came to understand that the recently discovered ‘Heaviside Layer’ ionosphere absorbed or randomly scattered radio signals sent from Earth using the frequencies adapted at the time. We would need to transmit on much higher frequencies to be able to send any radio signal to Mars. The more powerful Martian wireless devices (including ones we had no idea existed at the time) however, would have no such problems.

With this in mind members of the Committee selected August of 1924 as the proper time to attempt peaceful radio contact with our enemies on Mars. During that month, as I stated earlier, Mars would be in opposition only 37 million miles from Earth. This was the closest planetary opposition since 1804 and we did not want to miss out on the opportunity to test our new radio equipment, which had been recently developed by Edison, Tesla, and Marconi along with others. To aid in this effort a series of “Martian Transmitters” were set up in America, South Africa, England, Russia, South China and Hawaii, in order to send an almost continuous series of messages to the Red Planet. Selected to organize the broadcast was Professor David P. Todd who at the time headed up the Amherst College Astronomy Department in Massachusetts. Professor Todd was of course a member of the Committee from Directorate H. This was however, only the civilian side of the equation. Major General Charles Saltzman for the United States Army and Admiral Edward W. Eberlen, Chief of Navel Operations for the United States Navy and Committee liaison for the United States military who actually had the original idea for the contact, would set up their own stations to cover any perceived gaps in the network. Their job would also involve setting up listening stations to intercept and report on any messages or answers the Martians would care to send to the people of Earth. We all knew they had and would continue to monitor Earth wireless and we knew well that they understood our major languages. But, would they respond to the people of Earth? The messages were sent in Earth’s major languages including English, German, Mandarin Chinese and French and what must have sounded like very simple broken Martian – if we were lucky.

On 15 August at zero hours Greenwich Mean Time all radio stations on Earth, even those with a rather low broadcast range went silent. For the next 24 hours Earth sent a message of peace to the inhabitants of planet Mars on a wide band of frequencies every 30 minutes. Each broadcast lasted 10 minutes, at which time Earth went radio silent and listened for twenty minutes for any word from Mars. And it was not just an official series of Committee listening stations, which spent the day “tuned in to Mars.” Private as well as many national and military stations around the world also attempted to tune in to one of the primary antennas in an attempt to hear from the Martians. There was great hope, but no real expectations. **“WILL MARS RESPOND???”** headlined many newspapers around the world.

The New London Tribune – 14 August 1924

WILL MARS RESPOND?

Effort to be made to contact Martians

Peaceful relations to be presented to Red Planet

The Executive Committee of Twelve has announced a major effort is to be made to contact the ruling species on Mars. Inside sources report plans have been in work for some time to adapt wireless technology to broadcast a message of peace from Earth to the Martians in the hope of avoiding another interplanetary conflict. Special civilian and military receivers have been constructed in several locations around the Earth in order to maximize the ability to ‘hear’ any signals which might be sent to Earth by the Martians.

The effort is to be headed up by Professor David P. Todd of Amherst College. Professor Todd heads up the Astronomy Department at Amherst located in Massachusetts, USA. The effort is being attempted at this time due to the close approach of the Planet Mars in opposition to the Earth. The planets will pass each other at only 37 million miles. This close approach, closest since 1804, should allow Earth transmitted signals to be picked up on Mars should they have the required equipment to listen in. Sources close to the Committee assured this reporter the Martians would have no problem picking up the signals. When asked if he thought the Martians would answer the call the source, requesting not to be identified, replied, “I have great hope as we all do. An effort such as this must be made no matter what the result. We are after all seeking only a dialogue for peace. Naturally, we continue to build for any potential interference by Martians on Earth.”

At the appointed 24 hour period all commercial radio stations will go “radio silent” to allow the “air waves” a clear opportunity to send a message to Mars as well as a clear radio band for possible return messages from the inhabitants of Mars. All Earth awaits the results of this effort at peaceful contact with Mars.

Before long, and on many receivers, people on planet Earth began to pick up a series of weak, but distinct signals clearly not Morse code, yet certainly not coming from a natural source. These “clicks” were first reported by amateur radio operators in Vancouver, Canada, as “four groups of dashes in groups of four.” At the time the signals were coming in, anyone in Vancouver could go out into their backyards, look up and see the bright red glow of Mars. They were directly within the line of sight of the planet. Before long radio operators in Hawaii, south China, Russia, and England and then New Washington Center could hear the clicks. The New London team, using a specially designed 24-tube wireless set was able to receive what they later reported to be “a series of harsh notes of unknown origin on a frequency not generally used by Earth based radio.” Even the team lead by Professor Todd at Amherst College, were able to record the signals. The most powerful Earth-based radio station, WOR in Newark, New Jersey in America was able to pick up the same signal on the same frequency recorded by the New London team. While at the same time the local Boston radio station reported that their equipment had picked up a “strange ringing tone which came to a close with a distinctive ZZIP!”

Greenwich recorded the best copy of the signal, but “Radio Moscow” recorded the longest series of clicks. Clearly something or someone had sent a signal, but what did it mean? Was it actually some version of Morse code perhaps?/..../..../.... Was this Martian Code?

A call immediately went out to William F. Friedman, chief of the Code Section for the Committee. Friedman and his staff went to work on the signal, but unfortunately all that was ever recorded was the same series of clicks on the same frequency. This was a real signal. It was clear and it was solid. As far as our directional equipment could confirm it did originate from Mars (or at least the direction in space where Mars was at the time), but what did it mean? The final two hours of the attempt was devoted to sending a recorded transmission of the clicks back to Mars to see if an answer would be forthcoming, but nothing new was ever received. In fact, once we began to send out the ‘clicks’ no other signals were ever heard during the attempt. Mars had gone radio silent. After the attempt the Mars Watch Radio Stations were officially funded and set up to continuously monitor Mars radio noise as part of the expanded Mars Watch Program.

The Committee eventually came to the conclusion that the Martians had sent the signal merely to test how sophisticated our radio equipment was – it was not – and to learn how powerful our radios were – they were not. In other words, we had played directly into their hands. They now had a good example of the level of our primitive radio technology and exactly how far and how well we could broadcast and for that matter how well we could listen in on their broadcasts. It was a complete wash, but at least the people of Earth had given it their best try. We would need to find another way to communicate with the Martians, at least that was the new plan. The *New York Times* would report to their readers that “...men would never cease trying to establish communication with Mars.”

It must be stated however, that since the Martians now expected a certain low level of radio technology from humanity any greater advance in radio technology by us would not be expected by them in the near term, which would in the future give us a slight edge in that arena of battle if we could develop higher technology in the field. Additional Martian advances in the field were expected to be minimal at this point in their long development. However, 82-year-old astronomer Camille Flammarion, and Committee member from France, felt that perhaps in the near future “more civilized members of the Martian community would perhaps attempt to communicate by mental telepathy.” Only later would we discover how truly advanced the Martians or rather their technology was when it came to communicating over long distances. Radio, even very advanced radio, was only an antiquated system used by the Martians as a backup. They had a system, which when compared to radio, made radio look like two children speaking to each other using two tin cans and a string!

Even though the attempt at meaningful communication with Mars was a failure we were able to bring a new series of astronomical devices and new methods to bear on our continuing examination of Mars due to the close approach in opposition. These new methods helped us obtain new general temperatures for several areas of the planet’s surface. Readings showed that at sunrise it was minus 49 degrees Fahrenheit and at high noon at the equator it read 41 degrees. It would be very cold, but survivable and in the darker areas it was anywhere from 50 to 68 degrees. This would constitute balmy weather for the Martians. By sunset (barely visible by instruments on Earth) once again at the equator it was 32 degrees. There was no doubt that some type of hearty cold adapted plant life would be able to thrive on Mars for many thousands of years into the future if only the atmosphere was not so rarified at most lower surface areas.

THE GREAT MARTIAN DUST STORM OF 1924

The great Martian dust storm of 1924 began early in the year. It was first spotted in the southern hemisphere as a powdery yellow cloud of material apparently near the Martian surface at *Hellas*

Planitia. It soon spread as an ever widening band of dusty yellow until the entire southern hemisphere glowed yellow from the dust. From there the winds of Mars pushed the dust clouds into all areas north. Within weeks the entire surface of Mars glowed with the yellow dust of this great storm. No matter what telescope we used on Earth no surface features on “the Red Planet” could be seen. Mars had become a large ball of faint yellow dust with absolutely no discernable pattern.

Nevertheless, our scientists assured the Committee that despite planetary wide storm systems the Martians were well adapted to these storms. In fact, we were informed that these frequent planetary episodes mostly affected the thin upper atmosphere of Mars and that life on the surface would be little affected with no effect at all under the domes of the surface cities or the vast underground facilities. These storms did however give great cover for the Martians who knew we were attempting to learn as much about them as they had about us. If they were going to launch an attack on Earth from the surface of Mars at night or during daylight hours during a major dust storm it would be perfect cover. The Mars Watch Program would be blind! Due to the storm we increased our capability to listen in on all radio bands directed towards Mars. If we could not see perhaps our radio ears would fill in some of the information gathering gaps.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT
Magic Order MO-285

***Immediate:* Operatives are to be placed at critical locations in order to create demonstrations critical of any peace talks with the Martians. Anti-Martian feelings must be continued until such time as economic and military power on Earth is able to match or surpass that which is able to be used against Earth by the Martians. *Goal:* We must protect funding for anti-Martian operations at all costs and quell any opposition to our goals at any cost.**

MAGIC SIX-NEW YORK

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

In late 1924, while working with several teams within the Committee, French physicist Louis de Broglie detailed his theory that matter will at times behave as both a wave and a particle. His work would speed the development and improvement of Tesla’s work on particle beam weapons. At the same time Edwin R. Scott, Harry Grindell and Antonio Longoria joined Tesla in his workshop with the primary goal of developing a Death-Ray to use against the Martians. Tesla now had a first rate team of scientists working on both a particle beam weapon and an electromagnetic ray weapon at the Wardencllyffe facility.

Tesla would note at the time, “Arrangements with single terminal tube for production of powerful rays. There being practically no limit to the power of an oscillator, it is now the problem to work out a tube so that it can stand any desired pressure.” It would not be long before they were punching holes in research laboratory walls and setting things on fire at good distances. The problem to solve then would be one of control and reduction of the size of the units, which would allow these new ‘weapons’ to be practical and able to be deployed in the field. It would be quite impossible to deploy an instrument which was essentially the size of a large room! They also had the task of keeping this work not only away from the eyes of an ever powerful Press, but away from the ever prying eyes of the Martians and their hybrid allies.

OTHER COMMITTEE WORKS

Despite the great deal of work being done on the ‘Martian problem’ several workers from Directorate I were in the field attempting to discover more about our own long history on Earth. References had been made in Martian Electronic Documents that supported Mr. Darwin’s controversial work on evolution that included proto-humans and other primates developing from

older, less developed species and all of this on the continent of Africa (*Ref: Martian Electronic Documents 162T14, 175B19*). On 28 November 1924 one such piece of the human puzzle was found by anatomist Professor Raymond Dart of the Southern African Witwatersrand University at Taung Quarry south of the equator in Africa and the Committee decided to explore this area in more detail. For many it was a matter of some concern to discover that the Martians seemingly had a much better understanding of human evolution than we did. To say the least it galled some people myself included. They certainly had been, “scrutinizing and studying perhaps almost as narrowly as a man with a microscope might scrutinize the transient creatures that swarm and multiply in a drop of water” as Mr. Wells reminded everyone in his work on the First Martian War. We had to do much better.

The skull had come “flying out of the rubble” after a dynamite blast at the open pit mine. The area that had been blasted was part of a rock cave. The skull was largely calcified and part of a large piece of breccias which would need to be chipped away to expose the full skull. The ancient yet human-like skull soon to become known as the ‘Taung baby’, perhaps only four years old at death, represented an earlier manlike creature which we later discovered to have lived some two million years ago. Dart named this creature *Australopithecus africanus* (*A. africanus*). Even though this small creature walked upright, shown by the hole in the base of the skull where the spinal cord comes through (the *foramen magnum*), it was not yet ‘fully human.’ It would take another million years of evolution before that event could become part of Earth’s history. Nevertheless, two million years ago this *A. africanus* child of perhaps six years of age would have walked around on small feet virtually indistinguishable from modern man. The apelike child had a small brain, a jaw which protruded with small human-like canine teeth rather than larger fangs found in gorillas and chimpanzees.

When I read the first reports coming in of this wonderful new discovery of a possible ancient human ancestor my mind could not help wondering whether or not these ancient beings on Earth had ever come into contact with other species we know nothing about? Perhaps off-planet visitors came to know them. Did the warlike creatures from Mars ever come into contact with these or other pre-humans and what if anything happened? Martian Electronic Documents shed very little light on these questions explaining only that human evolution had gone through many stages and had taken a few million years. That much they seemed to have understood (*Ref: Martian Electronic Document 712Z14*). So they must have gotten their information from direct contact with these creatures or their fossilized remains. The thought of a Martian digging around in layers of Earth was intriguing.

One thing we did soon learn was that *A. africanus* had made crude tools – perhaps the first ever made by an ancient ancestor of man – a pebble or large stone with an edge made on it by striking it with another stone. They were on their way to humanity, but I could not help but wonder if they had any outside help along the way? Did we have some type of Martian biological material in all of us? And what about the ones we called ‘others?’ Even today we don’t have a solid answer to that question. There is so much more we need to learn about ourselves if we have the opportunity to ever do so. No doubt there would be many more surprises as we continued our efforts to learn about ourselves and our warlike Martian neighbors.

DEMONSTRATIONS AGAINST PEACE WITH MARS

Even before we attempted to broadcast a message of peace to the Martians there had been small demonstrations in several countries around the world, protesting the effort. People were quite naturally concerned about any contact with Martians. This was to be expected. However, after the radio message to Mars there were several loud and some violent demonstrations against the Martians and any attempt to seek a peaceful resolution to the “Martian Problem”. People were calling for the arrest of all hybrids and the execution of any captured member of the Martian Brotherhood. (News

of this terrorist group had come out however; the public was unaware that this was already general policy.) Recent terrorist attacks and the news that the Martians were unwilling to talk to Earth seemed to have set many people off. There was much fear that engaging in any dialogue with the Martians would only cause them to double their efforts to re-invade the Earth even sooner than they may already be planning. However, members of the Committee knew this was not a reflection of the general public's sentiment. After 24 years some people had gotten "soft on the Martian question" and we needed to make certain that the world stayed united on this critical issue despite any other disagreements we might have on other Earth based issues. Unity on the "Martian issue" was paramount if the Committee was to continue its vital work or for that matter – hold power!

With this in mind the Committee formed several small, but very loud anti-Martian groups. Naturally, those who joined these groups had no idea that the Committee had formed and controlled most of them. Being on the inside allowed the Committee to not only form the 'proper opinions,' but allowed us to keep close watch on groups who may take things a bit too far. When the situation looked like it might become a problem, individuals could be detained or "permanently removed" and the direction of these groups could be changed. The Committee had virtually full control. We also formed pro-Martian groups, which proved to be a bit trickier, and I might also say, a bit more dangerous since such groups were mostly against the law with some very stiff penalties. Naturally Committee operatives were under deep cover in these groups even as they attempted to keep us informed. At one point it became a very close thing as Tango forces did a sweep at one of these organizations and damn near killed two of our operatives without even knowing it! Thankfully, that little problem was solved by passwords that were spoken if this type of situation was ever repeated. "I'll have the soup!"

We would continue to see demonstrations in the coming years both for and against contact with the Martians. More often than not Committee operatives were in the thick of things and at times facing each other. We needed eyes and ears in as many places as possible and not just in these types of organizations. Knowledge of all things was and is true power.

Interestingly, this was the same time another 'popular' book on the Martian War was making the rounds. Dr. Presten Washington, who had lectured extensively on the political aspects of the war, published his now famous dissertation *The Cause and Effects of the War with Mars*. It was a very good seller, but not perhaps from Dr. Washington's perspective. His work, for the most part, blamed the First Martian War on humanity not immediately offering to these interplanetary invaders just about anything the Martians wanted. (Not that the Martians ever asked as they crossed the ethereal interplanetary border and invaded the Earth, which he seems to have missed in his somewhat laughable work.) Several of the more ridiculous ideas championed by Dr. Washington included the idea that all road signs on Earth and all businesses should include Martian language on them and that we should teach school children of hybrids Martian history rather than Earth history and in bilingual classrooms that include Martian as the primary language! He also advocated that school children should be taught that the Martian invasion had "some positive aspects for humanity," despite the fact that half the world's population had been slaughtered by the invading Martians! They of course were still murdering humans. He even advocated that full Martians and hybrids be given priority in our schools over those born on planet Earth. And as if that were not enough Dr. Washington advocated "full Martians budded on Earth from any invading Martian be given full Earth citizenship" and identification cards as well which would allow them to travel anywhere on Earth! This of course would give these murderous invading 'aliens' more rights than real human citizens of Earth – which of course was the whole point. He also seemed to have overlooked the fact that these enemy aliens had brought to Earth deadly diseases which had taken the lives of millions of humans! As far as I was concerned this was high treason against the people of Earth.

It was the backlash against his statements and book, which caused it to be such a good seller. It also seemed to find its way to more than a few bonfires. This was perhaps a natural response by the public and I can say without contradiction that the Committee had no responsibility in that situation. That is not to say we did not delight in the public's response. It was great anti-Martian publicity.

His 'accidental' death from a fall several months later, just before he was scheduled to be arrested for his often stated pro-Martian views, and his illegal contacts with the Martian Brotherhood was never definitely connected to his writing even though many felt that it was. It did however turn out to be very good for future book sales! Investigations into his death were "quickly put aside and best forgotten." On a final note, it must be said that when his book originally came out the Committee did take a very close look at the author, but it was soon shown that he had no connection to any Martian or anti-Earth group at the time. That would come later. His thoughts, clearly misguided as they were, had been his own. And his death if it was not an accident was completely outside of any Committee or Tango authorized operation that I know of.

At about this same time Dr. Walter Hohmann (Director K) published an internal paper for the Committee titled *The Attainability of the Celestial Bodies*. He had now completed his "investigation of the orbits that would be traveled by future spaceships." Thanks to Director K our scientists now had a fuel-efficient mathematical roadmap to planetary and interplanetary orbits. His work on orbital mechanics showed that the transfer orbit he had calculated used the spacecraft's engines firing only twice to achieve the results of moving from one circular orbit to a larger circular orbit or reverse using a half elliptic path from one orbit to the other by firing the engines 90 degrees out of the orbital plane. The bottom line was that we now had a practical mathematical method (a road map) which would allow us to change the orbit of any spacecraft using a minimal amount of fuel – if and when we were ever able to actually "put one up there!" The rocket teams still had a great deal of work remaining.

This was the same year that the American Chrysler Motor Car Company began production on its "Chrysler Six", their newly designed automobile with a powerful six cylinder engine with a price tag of \$1,565. The Committee ordered twelve of them which naturally included the one I drove. The Committee would later order several more of these fine automobiles as general staff cars.

We also became aware of the new 401 "alphabetic tabulator" which increased computational capabilities to 150 cards of calculations per minute. Despite this work however, Dr. Tesla referred to it as a "snail counting grains of sand." For his new devices the good doctor informed the team that a 10,000 fold increase in speed was required!

Meanwhile American President and Committee member Calvin Coolidge signed a new bill into American law which limited the number of people allowed to immigrate to the United States to "limit the massive influx of people from eastern and southern Europe to help stave off 'race suicide'!" Pressed by American eugenicists Coolidge was also concerned about overwhelming his nation's still recovering society. His efforts were applauded by the American Eugenics Society who was not only concerned with hybrids but others thought by their group to be of "lesser quality of men."

"The time has come when the science of humans husbandry must be developed, based on the principle now followed by scientific agriculture, if the better elements of our civilization are to dominate or even survive. If we are to defeat our enemies on Mars mankind must now develop a stronger more intelligent species of man leaving behind those who would weaken our future such as the feebleminded, the insane, and the alcoholic among our people."

One leader of this group declared "defective classes must be eliminated from human stock through sterilization." When asked for a comment, the Committee simply reported that the study of

eugenics would continue for the time being but no decision had been made in either support or non-support of the theory. We were walking on a very thin tight wire on this one.

The Tunguska Project Continues
December 1925

By the end of 1925 work was still going very slowly on the Tunguska Project despite its priority, as there were many defense and rebuilding projects, which needed valuable resources, all of which were competing with each other for funding as well as qualified personal at all levels. It was proving to be a very tough job, both technically and otherwise. In this light Dr. Einstein wrote an internal memo to the Magic Twelve to voice his concerns about the slow progress. He certainly had the connections, as he was one of the few people not in that group to know the names of all the members. His advice on many matters was of great value to the group.

PRIVATE CoT

Directors: It has been made probable through the work of the Committee that it may indeed be possible to set up a chain reaction in a large mass of uranium, by which vast amounts of power and large quantities of new radium-like elements would be generated. Now it appears almost certain that this could be achieved in the immediate future.

This new phenomenon will lead to the construction of bombs, and it is conceivable, though much less certain, that extremely powerful bombs of this type may thus be constructed. A single bomb of this type, carried by boat or submarine and exploded in a port, might very well destroy the whole port together with some of the surrounding territory. However, such bombs might very well prove too heavy for transportation by air by Earth forces.

It is certain however, that the Martians have the capability to develop such weapons and as such Earth must be prepared to develop and deploy the same capability for use if and when they return to once again wage war on the Earth. If the Martians do not have such a weapon then it is possible that such a demonstration of raw power in the hands of humans could form the basis for the Martians to pause in their efforts to attack Earth and as such could very well prevent such an attack in the future. As we all realize they are watching our developments with great care and even though such a device could not in and of itself terminate all possible Martian adventurism it may in fact delay any major military moves. This work is indeed critical as is the work presently being conducted on so-called beam weapons.

I strongly urge the Committee therefore to redouble their efforts to develop this technology and deploy such a weapon at the earliest possible opportunity.

Prof. Albert Einstein
December 21, 1925

Needless to say, the Magic Twelve took Professor Einstein's memo very seriously. In executive session with the good doctor the members decided to speed up the Tunguska Project and to increase the budget and personnel to expedite the project as much as possible. The good professor was correct. If the Martians could successfully deploy an atomic weapon, Earth needed to be able to strike back with the same power. At the time it was felt that we had no more than ten years to develop a deployable weapon using nuclear fuels. This would be a race for a new super weapon.

That is not to say that the Committee people had not been hard at work building secret above and below ground facilities as well as conducting geology work in support of the Tunguska Project. By 1925 Committee geologists had identified eight primary areas on Earth where large uranium reserves (known as yellowcake) could be located. Field reports indicated that the world's largest uranium deposits (23% of the world's suspected total) could be found in three primary locations in Australia. The Committee soon had mining operations at Radium Hill, SA, Rum Jungle, Northern Territories and Mary Kathleen in Queensland, Australia. The teams also discovered large deposits in

Canada at Alona Bay south of Lake Superior, Port Radium, North West Territories and Athabasca Basin in Northern Saskatchewan. Lower grade materials were also to be found in the Colorado Plateau in the American states of Colorado and Utah. When the time came to test and deploy these weapons we would have enough “weapons grade” material to do the job.

Due to the fact that the three Canadian uranium sites were so far north the Committee based rather large military support teams at these locations along side Canadian and United States military forces in order to defend and if necessary disable these mines in the event of Martian attack or occupation. The Canadian mines were wired with high explosives (much the same as could be found at the Prime Mineral Locations), which could be armed and detonated within 15 minutes of a warning order being sent. These were set not to destroy the mines; rather they were set to close off the mines for a period of time. They were also extensively camouflaged. At all costs, we were not going to allow the Martians to take any of the uranium operations. New all weather radar sites were also set up in order to monitor any possible Martian aircraft in these critical areas of operation (part of an overall radar system being developed). In conjunction with the Tunguska Project the Committee was still hard at work developing rocket and beam weapon technology. It was hoped that in the future both areas would be well enough along to marry the two into effective weapons of war. But as always – would we have the time?

Editor's Note: The Tunguska bomb project was one of the few Earth-based weapons programs that Mars Prime was completely unaware of until it was deployed during armed conflict.

The end of 1925 also found Committee members reading a report by one of our French teams working in the Sahara desert. The team had recently discovered a rather large cave that had been occupied in ancient times. We would soon know it as the “Cave of the Great Martian God”! On the walls of the cave were drawn many figures dancing around one central figure clothed in what appeared to be a rubberized garment with a face mask attached by some sort of a hose. Above the central figure was the clear drawing of a Martian flying vehicle looking quite primitive, but still somehow remarkably familiar. Below this figure, only half of which remained, were words in the Martian language, some of which we had yet to decipher. The symbols on the wall were also very clear O o o o—o. We interpreted the markings as a simple depiction of the Sun and the first four planets out. (Vulcan it would appear had yet to be discovered by the Martians at the time the drawing was made.) There was however a clear line connecting Earth with Mars! It was just one more proof that the Martians had been interested in our planet for a very long time.

Martian Electronic Document Report – 1924/62

Asteroid near miss in 1883

Martian Electronic Document 194D16 has established that an asteroid impact on Earth was narrowly avoided in 1883. The danger was indicated by Earth based astronomers at the time, however the flyby was much closer than had been suspected by Earth based observers.

In 1883 a ‘minor planet’ some 80 miles across at its widest point came within 120 miles of Earth’s surface and in fact came into contact with the top of Earth’s atmosphere before careening off towards the Sun. Originally reported in *L’Astronomie* in 1886 by French astronomers after it passed (it was not spotted before) the body was thought to have been much smaller, passing at a distance of 500 miles. This was of course a very close miss as noted in 1886 however, just how close the object came has just now been discovered. Only

one image of the object was obtained at the time and it was of poor quality thus the error in size and distance of the encounter. One close-up image has been obtained from the Martian document. New calculations based upon Martian information obtained from very close observation indicates that the object's path was diverted towards Earth's moon and after this close flyby was sent hurdling towards an impact on the Sun. MED 194D16 indicates this near miss was considered a lost opportunity to destroy a large portion of humanity had it impacted on the Earth. However, there does not appear to have been any effort by the Martians to re-direct the object to impact the Earth during a possible future close encounter. No reason for this missed opportunity was noted in the document.

And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

Christian Bible

7

1926-1930

Of Rockets, Technology and Martians

The rocket men - London's "Martian" fog panic - Committee flight endurance test - The test flights of the *Phoenix II* - Two plates lip-to-lip - Continuing to build for defense - The high energy work continues - Television - End of the ports recovery program - 'Vaults for mankind' completed - Underground livestock - Robert Byrd's polar flight - Radio echo from Mars - Aircraft carriers - The Brotherhood attack Lower-New York - More amazing discoveries in Egypt - Martian tunneling machines come on line - Empire State Building construction - Another Martian secret discovered - Lake Anjikuni, Canada - Morse code message from a human on Mars - Heat-ray gun test - More devices from Tesla's labs - The great Earth caves program - Tango raids no-man's land.

The Rocket Men

It did not take long for the men working on propulsion systems to outgrow their facilities. By 1926 the White Sands test facility was becoming too small to allow larger and longer-range rocket tests. Dr. Goddard had put together a rather dynamic program at White Sands and his team had made great progress, but the world of White Sands Missile Test Site was far too small for the really large rockets now expected to come on line. (Dr. Goddard's team had pushed their rockets to heights above 50 miles and to speeds of over 4000 miles per hour.) The Committee needed a new larger facility and one in a warm climate (fewer expected Martians). With this in mind teams readied themselves to travel to locations around the world identified as likely places to continue the work. However, before any of the teams could begin their scouting assignments Professor Tsiolkovsky walked into the meeting room with a book in his hand to deliver the answer. "My friends, I believe you need to turn your attention to Mr. Verne for your answer. He has already done the research for you."

The good professor, who had by then gone nearly deaf, had placed a copy of Jules Verne's *From the Earth to the Moon* on the table. We all thought it was a bit of a joke by the old professor, but it was not. He was quite serious. The well worn book had been a favorite of Tsiolkovsky's since his childhood and now it pointed to a spot along the coast of Florida. Verne's fictional vehicle had been launched to the moon by a giant cannon; not an option in real life of course in our thick atmosphere, but it did not take long for the propulsion team members to see the advantages of launching their rockets out over the Atlantic Ocean. Teams were soon on the way to investigate the sands and fleas of Cape Canaveral to determine the area's feasibility as a potential launch site. Before long the pleasant fiction of Mr. Verne would turn Cape Canaveral into a very real and very active missile launch test facility that would eventually house flight as well as port facilities. The Committee had their new reaction test site. It would not be long before they began launching rockets from "launch pads at the Cape." We were now in the space business to stay.

With so much work being accomplished with rocket research several nations began to sponsor societies with space and space travel in mind. For Germany the quest for space would center on the *Verein fur Raumschiffahrt (Society for Space Travel)* begun in 1927, the Soviet Union the *Group for Investigation of Reaction Motion* came to life in 1928 and in the United States one could join the *American Rocket Society*. These groups would at times conduct their own research. The British and American groups could also count on some Committee funding; the Soviet and German groups could not! The split within the Committee was becoming wider. Needless to say, we had 'people' in each of these groups including the ones in Germany and the Soviet Union.

The Committee also had their hands full with a new proposal by Austrian army Captain Hermann Noordung. Noordung was presenting a proposal for a large (100 feet in diameter) wheel-shaped space station to be put into orbit. He proposed that mirrors that focused the Sun on panels for energy should power it. Noordung envisioned the “orbital base” as a defense platform capable of monitoring spacecraft in orbit around the Earth (Martian spacecraft) as well as being able to track inbound spacecraft heading for Earth. As interesting and vital an idea that it was this advanced proposal would need to be held up as we had yet to even launch a rocket into the upper atmosphere let alone a manned Earth orbiting space station. However, the thought of sending up a small unmanned moon into Earth orbit was a very good idea and if it could be used in some type of overall planetary defense, all the better. In the meantime, there were many more down to Earth problems we needed to address at the time. We also had a small but vital package to deliver to our research group working in Lower-Paris.

OUR FIRST ‘JET’ ENGINE - 1926

Mankind may date their first expression of a jet engine to the aeolipile dated to no less than 150 B.C.E. This steam powered device was used to spin a sphere very rapidly on its axis as the water filled sphere was heated from below. Nevertheless, this remarkable device never seems to have been used to do practical work for these ancient people who built it. It is written that Archytas of Tarentum, which would become southern Italy, around 330 B.C.E. designed and built a “self-propelled aerial craft” using a jet of steam to fly his craft some 600 feet. Reported by Aulus Gellius some 500 years later, the bird-shaped device was said to have been called *The Pigeon*.

Whether these reports were true or just myths they nevertheless placed into the minds of men that we would someday fly a craft into Earth’s skies with a much more powerful jet engine. After the First Martian War a finer focus on jet engines and the possible use of back engineered Martian technology led to the development of our first true jet engine or more properly know as a “gas turbine engine.”

The original work on jet engines had been done independently just after the Martian War in 1903 by a Norwegian engineer named Egidius Elling. Elling however, ran into difficulties with metallurgy, weight and the engine’s ability to sustain operation. Ten years later Rene Lorin and Elling, both now working with the Committee, were able to develop a subsonic pulsejet, but they were not able to achieve the type of speeds in 1913 for it to properly operate. By 1926 with what we had taken from back engineered Martian technology we were ready to try again.

Three years earlier Edgar Buckingham, working with the Committee Bureau of Standards, published his report on the work then being done on jet engines. “There does not appear to be, at present, any prospect whatever that jet propulsion of the sort here considered will ever be of practical value, even for military purposes.”

Despite those who felt a jet engine simply would not be able to do the job by mid-1927 the Committee jet engine team, were ready to put their work to the test. If these first tests proved successful the Committee was prepared to rush any practical design into production for flight tests.

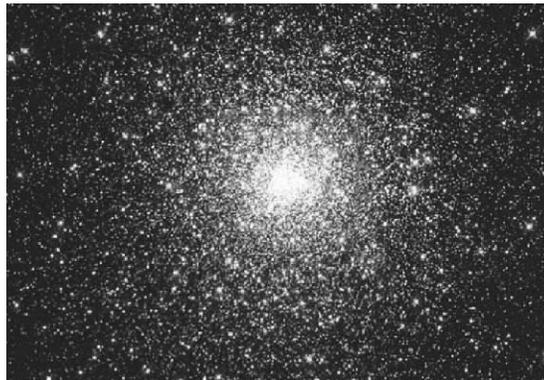
In charge of this so-called ‘bench test’ was the brilliant young RAF officer Frank Whittle. Whittle had been assigned to one of the advanced desks at Committee headquarters in London working on engine development and Martian power devices when he came up with his idea we were about to test. With him was A. A. Griffiths who had written a Committee science paper on *An Aerodynamic Theory of Turbine Design*. Together they, along with their team of 24 engineers and metal workers, had built what they called a “two-stage axial compressor which will feed a single-sided centrifugal compressor.” It sounded a bit ‘Greek’ to me.

Standing next to them as they explained what they were planning I must have looked like a small child not quite sure of what was going on. I certainly felt like it. Tesla, in town for other matters and making time for this test, looked quite interested and I must say well into their conversation. Tesla was pressing for technical details that he had not read about in the several briefs that had been sent to his team in Lower-New York. In just a few words Dr. Tesla could condense down complicated questions that most times cause ‘inventors’ to shake in their lab coats. However, Frank Whittle was no such inventor as he stood nose to nose with the great man answering with confidence all of the good doctor’s questions. At dinner that evening Tesla told me how impressed he had been with the young man who stood up to his tough questions. “I could use this young man. He has great confidence in his work.”

The team was ready. The jet with a “self-contained fuel pump” was started as we all stood behind concrete and steel barriers. There was always the possibility of an explosion when powerful engines and volatile fuels were involved, but not this time. With a massive roar that defied experience the engine came to life pushing a bright white cone of hot air in its wake. Over the noise and power of the engine we could see the test bench actually bend forward! The run had been pre-set to run for two minutes, but Whittle, seeing the possibility of his only prototype ‘flying’ off the bench, called a halt to the test and shut off the fuel. Nothing happened! In fact, the engine continued to accelerate.

Running out to the test stand one of the test engineers, with axe in hand, swung at the machine’s off-set fuel line and cut it in half with a single blow. He would later express the fear that he could possibly have become engulfed in fuel, which could have turned him into a raging inferno. Amazingly, when he cut the line very little fuel spilled out. The problem was not in the fuel line, it was in the engine itself. It seemed that leaking unburned fuel had been building up inside the base of the engine and the engine was not going to switch off until all of the “panned fuel” was exhausted.

Later review showed that a leak had developed along the connector from the fuel line to the pre-desperation chamber which allowed a pool of fuel to build up. It was a major design flaw which could very easily have caused the engine to explode. However despite this problem it would not be long before a design change and several more bench tests showed we did indeed have a practical jet engine. Now the team would need to mate this new device to an airframe that could not only handle the stresses of the engine but the dangers one would find at high speeds in Earth’s atmosphere. Gustave Whitehead would provide just such a design as his team continued to develop warplanes for planetary defense.



Martian electronic image of the ‘Big Bang’

As these developments continued in 1927 the Committee received a final updated report from George Lemaitre, a Belgian astronomer who had been researching Martian astronomy. From his Martian studies he proposed that the universe had indeed begun with an explosive-like release of a

highly condensed mass of matter and energy he called the original “cosmic egg”. We would later refer to his proposed beginning of the known universe as the “Big Bang.” Humans and Martians were starting to look rather small in reflection of such wondrous things. There was much more to come if we had the opportunity to discover such wonders in the future.

London’s “Martian” Fog Panic

22 February 1927

On 22 February 1927 the city of New London suddenly became engulfed in a slow moving yellow gas-like fog in the early morning. It did not take long for alarms to go off indicating that a deadly Martian fog had returned. Those alarms sent thousands of London’s above ground residents and workers fleeing before the yellow vapor as well as into Lower-London.

It was described as a soiled, dense fog which “blotted out objects within arm’s reach.” In the bright sunlight of the day “it diffused broad daylight into a dull, enveloping bluish glow,” according to a *Time* magazine reporter visiting London at the time. It was certainly “the worst fog in half a century” and one which caused the most panic since the actual Black Smoke attacks during the First Martian War. The *Time* reporter continued, “Bus conductors walked ten feet ahead of their busses, connected with them by electric wires on which lamps glowed. When two bus conductors sighted each other they signaled port or starboard to the drivers whose busses did not then bump. At Charing Cross and at every major crossing huge gasoline torches sent up roaring flames three feet high – barely visible at ten yards. Cross Channel boat service was suspended for only the second time in 50 years (The first was during the First Martian War).”

Local police were soon out in force controlling what they could. Many used loud speakers to assure the people that there was no danger from the fog other than the eye and throat irritation and that people should stay in their residents and businesses until the fog cleared. Despite the onset of panic it was soon discovered that the yellow gas-like fog was natural and not poisonous to healthy individuals even though it did cause eyes to sting and throats to become sour. The rather surprising development was that even though Lower-London was crowded for a while the city continued to operate well under the stress. For the most part it was business as usual underground even as it became a very crowded place to be in for the few hours the fog rolled on through the city. The city above ground was at a stand-still while Lower-London tested its anti-Black Smoke systems for the hours the fog engulfed London.

In response to the sudden appearance of the low-lying fog emergency vent shutdowns were ordered along its path in Lower-London. Fans were set to push the air along as fast as possible and ignition systems were set to burn the gas if it entered the massive underground facility. Above ground personnel were set to ignite Martian Black Smoke Pads should the “gas” move towards their positions. (Some were actually ignited – nice test.) This unintended ‘test’ of our ant-Black Smoke systems showed that we were nowhere near ready enough to defeat the Martian Black Smoke. We needed to greatly expand the system and we needed more trained personnel to man the stations.

The fog and the deep unreasonable fear it brought to the people of New London once again threw my mind back to the days we spent fighting these off-world terrors.

Cylinder followed cylinder on its interplanetary flight; every twenty-four hours brought them reinforcement. And meanwhile the military and naval authorities, now fully alive to the tremendous power of their antagonists, worked with furious energy. Every minute a fresh gun came into position until, before twilight, every copse, every row of suburban villas on the hilly slopes about Kingston and Richmond, masked an expectant black muzzle. And through the charred and desolated area – perhaps twenty square miles altogether – that encircled the Martian encampment on Horsell

Common, through charred and ruined villages among the green trees, through the blackened and smoking arcades that had been but a day ago pine spinneys, crawled the devoted scouts with the heliographs that were presently to warn the gunners of the Martian approach. But the Martians now understood our command of artillery and the danger of human proximity, and not a man ventured within a mile of either cylinder, save at the price of his life. And while the Martians behind me were thus preparing for their next sally, and in front of the humanity gathered for the battles, I made my way with infinite pains and labor from the fire and smoke of burning Waybridge towards London...

Once again the people of London were reminded that the Martians could attack at any hour at any place they chose to attack. The Committee was reminded that there was a lot more work to be done if we were to have any chance at defeating the Martians should they choose to wage war on our as yet unprepared planet.

With this deep fog rolling across London, even though it was harmless, it came to mind that this type of natural event or otherwise could be used as a test for more nefarious work. I wondered if this type of test had been used on Earth by the Martians in years past and with a little piece of research we found several possible examples. One well reported event occurred in 1758 in Colonial Connecticut just as the Sun was about to rise that morning. The news was reported throughout the colony.

“About sun-rise, at this place was a fog of so strange and extraordinary appearance, that it filled us all with amazement. It came in great bodies, like thick clouds, down to the Earth, and in its way, striking against the houses, would break and fall down the sides in great bodies, rolling over and over. It resembled the thick steam rising from boiling wart, and was attended with such heat that we could hardly breathe. When first I saw it I really thought my house had been on fire, and ran out to see if it was so; but many people thought the world was on fire, and the last day come. One of our neighbors was then at Sutton, 100 miles to the eastward, and reports it was much the same there.”

Another Martian experiment – who could tell?

BIO THREAT

Biological attacks by Martians against humans throughout our long history had been well understood by now at least by the Committee and leading national governments. The general public was of course generally unaware of this destructive history. With this in mind a memo was issued at the London office detailing one particular concern.

MOST-SECRET

MEMORANDUM (mj2186)

For reasons connected with this Department, certain officers have been investigating the possibility of bacteriological warfare and after reading their report it is thought that the possibilities of this form of warfare may have been under-rated, especially the destruction of our flocks by anthrax or foot and mouth disease, also the contamination of our water and milk supply.

Can, say, one hundred hybrid agents supplied with bacteriological material and operating in the London

underground railways during the rush hours, start a serious epidemic in London? Could it be successfully deployed in Lower-London or other underground facilities?

MOST-SECRET

The requirement for improved air as well as water filtration systems needed to be addressed, but it was well understood that no system we could put into place would or could stop all biological attacks of the kind mentioned in the memo. The only real defense was a possible vigorous vaccination program, separation of flocks to prevent spread and a renewed effort to keep track of any and all possible threats. We also needed to look a lot harder at developing storage capabilities for much larger amounts of fresh water. It could never really be enough but whatever we could do we had to do in this critical area. In the meantime there was work to be done in the atmosphere of Earth.

It was during meetings concerning the possible bio-hazard from Mars that Bavarian Ministry of the Interior brought up the possible sterilization of not only hybrids but those referred to as "less than desirable." Sterilization of hybrids had come up for discussion earlier but the members would not vote to adopt any efforts to sterilize anyone until the minister fully explained "less than desirable." His response was less than satisfactory and the discussion was shelved. However, the possible sterilization of hybrids in the future was not completely abandoned only put off for future debate.

Committee Flight Endurance Tests

PROTRACTED FLIGHT

Continuing to test advanced aircraft designs and engines found the American Columbia Aircraft Corporation under Chief Engineer Guisepe M. Bellance conducting an endurance test of his yellow-winged monoplane. This was one of many privately owned companies which had been receiving reports from the Committee on back engineered Martian equipment (airframes, fuels, metals, etc). The aircraft had been fitted with a new Wright engine. (This was one of a few contracts let by the Wright Engine Company.) Selected to fly the endurance test were onetime auto racers Bert Acosta and Clarence D. Chamberlain; both pilots now working for the Committee, and on loan to Columbia Aircraft Corporation. On hand were three reporters, one of whom was employed by the new *Time* magazine group.

Up they put from Mitchel Field, Long Island, with 385 gallons of ethylated (high power) gasoline. All day they droned back and forth over suburbia, circled the Woolworth Building (recently rebuilt from war damage), hovered over Hadley Field, New Jersey, swung back to drop notes on Mitchel Field. All that starry night they wandered slowly around the sky, and all the next day, and through the next night, a muggy, cloudy one. Messrs. Acosta and Chamberlain swallowed soup and sandwiches, caught cat naps on the matted fuel tanks, while on and on they droned, almost lazily (at about 80 mile per hour) for they were cruising against time. Not for 51 hr., 11 min., 25 sec., did they coast to Earth, having broken the world's record for protracted flight (45 hr., 11 min., 59 sec. Set in France in 1925).

The team had covered 4,100 air miles without landing or refueling which would have been sufficient to fly from Manhattan to Vienna. This circular flight was also remarkable in that it seemed

to have attracted no interest from the Martians or their hybrid allies. It was probably not very impressive to our planet hopping enemy.

‘LUCKY’ LINDBERGH
20 May 1927

Most school children can recall in detail the well-advertised (thanks to Directorate L) 3,600 mile flight of young Charles A. Lindbergh and his aircraft named the *Spirit of St. Louis* from New York City to Paris, which began on 20 May 1927. He would take the great circle route towards Nova Scotia and Newfoundland before heading out to open ocean. What is not mentioned in the history books was the small package which was carefully secreted in an inside panel being brought to the Executive Committee of Twelve holding their annual meeting that year in underground Paris. This small but priceless package held a tiny device, which had been recently discovered inside one of the Martian machines which had been mostly destroyed in battle near New Jersey. We would later discover that the device was capable of producing a great deal of energy with a very small amount of matter as well as containing extremely small electronic devices, which worked without vacuum tubes.

So with the cover of a \$25,000 monetary prize donated by Raymond Orteig (an associate member of the Committee and deeply involved in several building programs) for the one-man flight, Lindbergh flew off with a heavy load of 451 gallons of gasoline, a few sandwiches, two canteens of water and emergency rations, from a muddy, rain soaked runway. He nearly ended his flight in a crash at the end of the runway, as he was barely able to fly over the telephone wires. Before he took off he said, “When I enter the cockpit it’s like going into the death chamber. When I step out at Paris it will be like getting a pardon from the governor.”

Even though it was a very long flight over the Atlantic Lindbergh was able to report that he had not spotted any Martian flying craft during his trip although he did spot three unidentified lights at great distances as he approached Europe. His lone aircraft seemed to have not caught the attention of the Martians.

At a dinner held after the flight he remarked about some of his flight. “Shortly after leaving Newfoundland, I began to see icebergs. Within an hour it became dark. Then I struck clouds and decided to try to get over them. For a while I succeeded at a height of 10,000 feet. I flew at this height until early morning. The engine was working beautifully and I was not sleepy at all. I felt just as if I was driving a motor car over a smooth road, only it was easier. Then it began to get light and the clouds got higher. Sleet began to cling to the plane. That worried me a great deal and I debated whether I should keep on or go back. I decided I must not think any more about going back. Fairly early in the afternoon I saw a fleet of fishing boats. On one of them I saw some men and flew down almost touching the craft and yelled at them, asking if I was on the right road to Ireland. They just stared. An hour later I saw land. I flew quite low enough over Ireland to be seen, but apparently no great attention was paid to me.”

When he landed at Le Bourget Airport outside Paris at 10:22 p.m. on 21 May an enthusiastic crowd of some 150,000 nearly crushed him, and for a time made it impossible for agents working for the Executive Committee of Twelve to gain access to his aircraft and remove the small sample of what eventually turned out to be primary Martian technology. “I appreciated the reception which had been prepared for me and had intended taxing up to the front of the hangers, but no sooner had my plane touched the ground then a human sea swept toward it. I saw there was danger of killing people with my propeller, and I quickly came to a stop.” We would later discover that this small device he carried, built into a small square fabricated board of unknown material, was key to controlling almost all power and electric technology being used by the Martians at the time. The Committee scientists

would eventually put this device to great use as one of the keys to operating their equipment. As an aside it also turned out to be used as a translational device.

There was one other device on board that had nothing to do with Martian technology. Lindbergh was flying with the first ever, small portable Hulsmeyer radar device. "Lucky Lindy" was able to test the device several times as he flew over ships he spotted on the surface of the ocean thus proving that we could do the same with larger more powerful devices then being designed by Dr. Hulsmeyer.

As for young Mr. Lindbergh, who had become the 7th man to fly across the Atlantic in a fixed wing aircraft (the first on his own), he quietly took the praise for his flight as the world was directed away from the true reason for flying so recklessly alone across the Atlantic. The American President, Calvin Coolidge, awarded Lindbergh the Distinguished Flying Cross and promoted him to Colonel in the United States Officer's Reserve Corps.

Many however, felt that the award of the New York State Medal of Honor was a bit over the top. After all he had not been the first to cross the Atlantic in an aircraft nor had he been in combat with the Martians or any such thing. Not to mention the five dozen other individuals who had flown over in dirigibles. My thoughts ran to the team of aviators who had actually flown around the world in '24 some three years earlier. As one critic stated, "He got the award for staying awake for 35 hours and pointing his craft in the correct direction!" (However, at the time it was not unheard of to read a report of some pilot flying in the exact opposite direction he was thought to be flying!) One Committee member stated that "it was as if someone had been awarded a Nobel Peace Prize just for showing up in some political office." We all laughed because we knew at least that would never happen. As he said, "You can't just say you are going to do something one has to actually do something provable and worthwhile to be awarded a Nobel Peace Prize, right?" Nevertheless, young Lindbergh did give the world something interesting to talk about for a while which would take people's minds off things Martian. He became our "ambassador without portfolio" so perhaps it was worth the propaganda effort after all, even without the small package he delivered. We did have hopes that his flight would show the Martians that our flight capabilities were as yet rather limited. Jet engine tests, future jet aircraft platforms, rocket work and back engineered Martian Flying Machines were hoped to be well off "Martian Radar." I smiled when the American *Time Magazine*, now publishing out of their new offices at L-East 17th Street in Lower-New York, named Lindbergh their 'Man-of-the-Year' for 1927.

As far as other things in the air were concerned we were now once again prepared to test fly a rebuilt and completely reworked Martian Flying Machine we had dubbed the *Phoenix II* Project. When the craft flew for the first time one of the honored guests was none other than 'Lucky Lindy'.

The Test Flights of the *Phoenix II* July 1927

With the facility at White Sands no longer needed for rocket research the Committee decided to use the site for new flight tests of the *Phoenix II* and other experimental aircraft in the future. We were still not fully convinced the crash of the original *Phoenix* had been an accident so we had moved well away from the original Bournemouth test site.

The problem of language conversion had finally been worked out (at least at a level we could use) and the project managers felt that once again we were ready to go. We had recorded a series of Martian words on a new "digital recording device" that we had "borrowed" and back engineered from the Martians. The 'vocal device' was wired directly to the pilot's hand controller. When the pilot pulled up on the hand controller the vocal device would instantly form the Martian words for "pull up" and the craft (at least during ground tests) would pull up! It was simple but elegant in

design and use – at least on the ground and during tests of a small remotely controlled model (thanks to Mr. Tesla). Now it was time to test the *Phoenix II* in actual flight and even though the first *Phoenix* had crashed there was a long line of hotshot pilots just waiting to get their hands on this new sleek flying machine.

THE FIRST FLIGHT

Chosen to fly were Great Earth War aerial leader Col. Billy Michael and co-pilot Lt. Col. Michael R. Davis Jr. Davis is the son of Major Michael Davis Sr. who had lost his life test flying the original *Phoenix*. He had pulled about every string he could to fly this mission, but it was his test piloting skills which put him in the co-pilot's seat not his connections or his diplomatic skills. If he had not been one of the best in the business he would not have gotten anywhere near the *Phoenix II*. The Committee had no place for "political correctness" as it came to be known.

To look at one would think that the brilliant white craft on the runway was the exact same aircraft that had 'flown' in July of 1907. In a way it was. It had been assembled mostly from parts of several downed Martian Flying Machines, much like the original *Phoenix*. However, it was the modifications inside which made the *Phoenix II* a totally new generation of flying machine, at least from a human point of view. Committee teams had completely reworked the controls and they had been fully tested hundreds of times in the laboratory. It was 3 July 1927, and we had great confidence the *Phoenix II* would fly and under control. What we did not know was how well and how far. We were about to find out.

Radar stations were on line, including several new portable ones in long bed trucks, showing clear skies for miles. They were not looking for Earth aircraft rather they needed to keep an eye open for Martians. We still did not know for certain if the original *Phoenix* had been shot down in 1907 or was truly an accident so we wanted to protect this craft as much as we could from any surprise attacks. If at all possible we wanted a clean, event free test flight. So even though this was its first test flight the *Phoenix II* was armed!

As the sleek new *Phoenix II* was towed to the flight line, Col. Michael and Lt. Col. Davis went over the flight plan one last time. Both men could have recounted the entire plan by heart and it was more of "something to do while the final preparations were completed" rather than the need to refresh their memories. For this first flight Col. Michael would be at the pilot's controls with Lt. Col. Davis acting as flight engineer and power/lift controller. It was still the most complicated flying machine on the planet (in earthman's hands) and could not be flown by one man, at least not a human one. In addition to the flight crew Captain H-Terence Paterson was onboard as flight recorder and systems engineer. He had been added late to the test flight after Dr. Tesla insisted on having one of his people on board to observe all that he could. Tesla wanted more than flight test data, he wanted to know how well the men interacted with the controls. He had also added a new 'weapon' to the *Phoenix II* and he wanted at least one test shot of his new "Radio Displacement Beam." Simply stated his 'beam' was expected to disable any radio transmitter within a range of 1000 yards. His target would be the transmitter he had placed inside of a large white painted circle at the end of the runway. He did not want his "gunner" to miss the target. After all, this was a test of the machine and the new technology, not the man who was going to "fire it off." It was 7:15 a.m. when the light fog finally burned off. Before the *Phoenix II* took off 16 other fighter aircraft took off and four each headed to the cardinal points to provide flight range coverage in the event of unexpected aerial company. We were ready to go.

The *Phoenix II* presented a wonderful sight as it slowly rolled down the runway. At first we wondered why it was rolling so slowly, but we soon got the shock of our lives. At a speed of only 50 miles per hour the gleaming white craft nosed up and made a graceful 45° angle climb. After only

seconds the craft nosed up to 85° and almost silently the craft rose powerfully into the air at what was later shown to be some 200 miles per hour. The *Phoenix II* had literally leaped off the runway with such grace and power tears were in the eyes of many who witnessed this “launch.” This was a magnificent flying machine and for the first time since 1907 it was under human control.

It did not take long for the aircraft to climb to 10,000 feet and level off for its first speed run. Coming in from the west the craft could be seen by binoculars, but there was no sound. It was as if we were watching a silent movie. It was soon directly overhead, and as we watched the craft seemed to nearly stop dead in its tracks, roll over and headed towards the ground. Pulling up at around 1000 feet the *Phoenix II* gracefully set off towards the north estimated at over 500 miles per hour. This was the fastest any ‘manmade’ and operated craft had ever flown, but we were in for yet another surprise. After gracefully turning south the *Phoenix II* lined up for its second speed run. Those who had the best view would speak of “the bullet that flew past.”

It was at that point the observers saw and heard a great surprise. Just after the craft flew over the reviewing stand as it was pulling up we heard a tremendous explosion. The first reaction was “My god, it’s exploded!” What had actually happened was that the *Phoenix II* had flown beyond the speed of sound and the explosion was actually the sound of the craft breaking the sound barrier. The craft then barrel rolled and made a 360-degree turn onto the runway to make its “gun run on the radio target.” As we watched the radio monitor the transmitter began to give off a high-pitched sound. Seconds later it lost all power and caught on fire. The radio had been destroyed in a flash of electrical sparks. As I looked over I could see Tesla had a wide grin on his face. His beam had worked perfectly.

Coming in for a very smooth landing the *Phoenix II* rolled up to the reviewing stand to a standing ovation. Many in the small crowd had tears streaming down their faces. Now we had a craft that could meet the Martians in the skies over Earth (we hoped) on an equal basis. We would need many more. And even though this had only been a short first flight we were confident that we were well on our way to matching the Martians, at least in the skies above the Earth.

THE SECOND FLIGHT

The second flight was made to test just how high this newly assembled craft could fly under human control. After a few minor adjustments to the craft and a full check-out we were soon ready to test the *Phoenix II* at heights never before attempted by a man-operated craft. Twelve days after the first test flight found Committee members once again preparing to test the *Phoenix II* before a group of Committee executives which included no fewer than four of the Magic Twelve. On hand were General John Pershing of Directorate C, Dr. Nikola Tesla of Directorate D, Sir Arthur Evans of Directorate I and Dr. Walter Hohmann of Directorate K.

Chosen to once again test the *Phoenix II* was Lt. Col Michael R. Davis, Jr. who would command this test of high-altitude flight. Col. Billy Michell would serve as co-pilot for the mission. For this mission the Committee had selected Major H-Peter Thomas as flight engineer. Thomas had served as one of the prime engineers working on back engineered projects and flight controls directly related to high-altitude flight and was therefore considered vital to the success of this test flight. No one knew more about these high-altitude controls for the *Phoenix II* than Thomas so he was the natural choice for the mission.

The *Phoenix II* was towed to the runway at 4:50 in the morning and by 6 a.m. was ready to fly. A last minute radar check at distance showed the skies to be clear for 50 miles and we were given the go ahead to test the craft. Once again 30 minutes before the craft began its mission White Sands test site launched air cover. This time 36 fighter aircraft were launched into a 360 degree pattern to mid and high level flight to cover the test area in case of unexpected unidentified aircraft

straying into the area. We also had five other fighters on standby to launch at a moment's notice in the event of trouble. If an unidentified showed up all five were to head directly for it at top speed.

At 6:30 a.m. 15 July 1927 as audio recorders and cameras were once again operating the *Phoenix II* began its runway rollout quickly picking up speed. Within seconds the sleek white craft lifted easily off the tarmac with a smooth and powerful grace. Seconds later Lt. Col Davis lifted the nose of the craft and at a nearly vertical angle pushed the craft to nearly 400 miles per hour into the deep blue sky. It rolled as it went through the sound barrier and before long it was out of sight. The speed it had achieved in nearly vertical flight shocked everyone who witnessed the 'launch'. Nothing on Earth made by man could come even close to that much power under full pilot control.

Breaking every flight record by man-made aircraft the powerful craft was soon flying at over 700 miles per hour at 75,000 feet. The pilots reported that the flight was very smooth and control was well within required specs. After making a supersonic run past the control area the crew were given a go to fly "as high as is felt reasonable for a first high altitude test flight." With that Lt. Col Davis pointed the nose of his craft to 90 degrees vertical and at 825 miles per hour "headed towards the stars." At 1150 miles per hour and just over 180,000 feet the *Phoenix II* leveled out as the pilots reported that they could "see the actual curvature of the Earth against the blackness of space." Just after that radio call Lt. Col Davis reported that they had company!

Nothing had turned up on radar, which was not unexpected considering how high the *Phoenix II* was flying. Not even the *Phoenix II* was on our ground radar (a test we were conducting at the same time as this series of flight tests).

Davis: "Ground control this is *Phoenix*, we have company at our 3 o'clock."

Ground: "*Phoenix*, describe what you are seeing. Is there any hostile action?"

Davis: "We are seeing a large cigar-shaped craft... it must be at least 400 feet long and 100 feet wide. It's pacing us, but it's not making any hostile moves."

It was at this point the five standby aircraft were launched and ordered to confront the unknown. This was of course quite ridiculous as none of the fighters could ever hope of getting anywhere near the unidentified aircraft or for that matter the *Phoenix* at that speed and altitude.

Ground: "*Phoenix* can you identify this unknown as Martian?"

Davis: "No... Not Martian as far as I can tell. I've never seen anything like this before."

Ground: "*Phoenix* drop to 20,000 and prepare to pass the test center."

Davis: "Understand. Dropping to 20,000... Our 'friend is still with us.'"

Lt. Col Davis in his after action report commented that any turn he made, any change in speed were easily matched by the unknown craft, which also changed which side it was on including in front of and back of the *Phoenix II*. It seemed to be toying with his craft. The control this unknown craft was displaying was truly impressive.

Ground: "*Phoenix* we have you and the unknown on radar. What are your intentions?"

Davis: "I've tried to outrun this thing, but no matter what I do it stays with me. So far no hostile action on the part of the unknown. It's just staying with us. I'm coming in."

Ground: "We concur. Bring your craft in. Emergency vehicles will be standing by. Intercept fighters have been sent to intercept."

Davis: "Control. Advise you recall the fighters. I can see no reason to intercept at this time. This unknown still shows no hostile action. I'm coming in with no problems. Recall fighters."

Ground: “*Phoenix* we are sending the fighters into an orbital pattern to standby west of your location. They will not intercept your flight path.”

Davis: “Copy. Fighters on standby. ‘We’ are coming in.”

When visible contact was made by ground forces with the *Phoenix II* some four miles from the runway the test vehicle was still being paced by the unknown aircraft. However, as the *Phoenix II* came within a mile of our location the huge unknown appeared to simply stop in midair for a few seconds before flying straight up at tremendous speed. It was out of sight well before the *Phoenix II* touched down on the runway for a very smooth landing. The ‘others’ had seen enough!

After several additional tests conducted without any further “unknown escorts” we would begin to assemble a small fleet of re-constructed *Phoenix II* craft. When we finished this work we began building our own craft built completely on Earth from our own manufactured parts. Back engineered technology was pushing science to new heights faster than we could ever have imagined only a few years earlier. Nevertheless, even this work did not in any way give us full use of Martian technology in these craft as we were still far from learning many of the secrets buried deep within these mysterious craft. Being able to fly these craft was only the first step.

Just after these tests the Columbia Phonograph Broadcasting System sponsored by Committee start-up funds began broadcasting “on the air” across its new network of 16 radio stations in the eastern United States. They would later change their name to the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS). And on 6 October we could all sit down to view the opening of the first full length “talkie” starring Al Jolson in “The Jazz Singer.” Man’s society and technology were continuing to move forward. I could not help but wonder if the Martians had such things as radio shows or moving picture shows. And what would Martian music sound like? None had been found on any of their craft. Or what type of books do they read if any? Clearly they were advanced but did they know entertainment and if not why not? There was still a great deal to learn about our Martian neighbors.

“Two Plates Lip-to-Lip”

27 October 1927

Continuing the suspected work of reconnaissance and potential abduction, what was originally thought to be a small Martian aerial craft paid an unwanted visit to a large farm near Cherry Creek, New York on the 27th of October. This sighting was worrisome as it had come very close to several of our highly classified underground facilities. The object was first spotted close to the ground by a 16-year-old boy whose attention was drawn to strange noises coming from a tethered bull, “like I never heard to come from an animal before.” Looking in the direction of the very disturbed animal, the young man saw a flying craft reported to be silvery and football-shaped “like two plates, lip to lip.” He further reported that the object was 50 feet long and 20 feet thick “giving off a real dark grayish vapor and a buzzing sound.”



UFO spotted on 27 October 1927

As he began to move towards the object it briefly disappeared behind a stand of trees. Now running towards it, the object “shot up into the clouds, turning them green from its reflected light and giving off the odor of burned gasoline.” It was at this point the boy ran to the farm house to report the sighting to his family. As his mother phoned the authorities – being told that Trooper E. J. Haas would soon be on his way – a 16-year-old girl who had been staying with the well off family ran back into the house to report that “the thing has returned!” She and three boys were soon running towards the object which was some 700 feet away moving across a field and displaying “a yellowish glow.” It soon flew away at a very fast pace towards the north.

When Trooper Haas arrived he accompanied the young witnesses to the place where the object had first been sighted. At this location they became aware of a pungent odor and saw, on the ground, a purplish substance that smelled and looked like thick oil. Some of this oily material was taken by the trooper and was soon on its way to a Committee lab not far from New York City. We later received a report that the substance consisted of oil as well as some type of bio-stringent, a combination which was new to the members of the lab. As for the small craft – if it was Martian in origin it did not seem to make any hostile moves nor were any people harmed in any way – if it was Martian! This one was placed in the “Unknown” column.

Continuing to Build for Defense

Tunnels of all kinds seemed to be in progress at so many locations around the world it was becoming difficult for any one person to keep track of all the work. There were of course several projects that had caught my eye for one reason or another. One such project I do remember was New York City’s Holland Tunnel. I happened to be in the city at the time of it’s dedication.

THE HOLLAND TUNNEL COMPLETED

On 19 November United States President Calvin Coolidge dedicated the new Holland Tunnel recently completed linking Manhattan and Jersey City. He did so from his office in New Washington Center by touching a golden lever on the White House telegraphic instrument which sent an electric signal to Manhattan. The signal then went under the Hudson River via the tunnel to the Jersey City side of the tunnel causing two large American flags to slowly separate officially opening this new underwater/underground tunnel.

Because the new tunnel allowed cars and trucks using regular gasoline as well as electric vehicles to pass through the biggest problem in its construction was not the actual excavation but the ventilation of accumulated carbon monoxide gases. Committee scientists were able to show that as few as 4 parts per 10,000 in the air of carbon monoxide was a danger and any higher could be deadly. With this in mind Chief Engineer Clifford Holland built two ten story structures on each side of the river which house 84 ventilating fans. This system was based upon the designs previously used to keep fresh air moving into the underground cities which were also worked on by Holland. This ventilating system uses half of the fans to blow fresh air into the tunnel below the riding surface through large vents. The other set of fans pull air through large ducts built into the ceiling of the tunnel. It is reported that this system changes the air in the tunnel once every 90 seconds.

Fire is also a potential problem in all tunnels and underground work. To manage any fires the tunnel features fire teams' stationed mid-tunnel in an underground fire station as well as having a pre-set group of fire engines on standby at both ends of the tunnel.

Unfortunately, Mr. Holland was not able to attend the opening as he had died before the work could be completed. He died in 1924 of heart failure. At the dedication his wife would recall, "Evening after evening he remained at work. Our dinner hour was always uncertain. If we induced him to attend the theatre, he always went back to the tunnel afterward, spending hours in the field offices and personally supervising the work."

When Holland graduated from Harvard in 1906 (the first class to do so after the Martian war) he went to work for the Committee. He would be soon working on tunnel projects around the world. Upon his arrival he said, "I am going into tunnel work and I am going to put a lot more into it than I'll ever be paid for.' He was right.

"WIRE THE WORLD"

Continuing to "wire the world" found Committee and several national teams working on secondary cable systems in several areas around the world. Many nations led by the Americans and Europe had put it upon themselves to lay underground cables linking their major population centers. This work was not only encouraged by the Committee, but funding and engineering help was steadily flowing into these projects. Most of this Committee funding came directly from monies taken from our international operations and national cable resources which were being leased to private corporations and smaller companies around the world. For the most part these new cable links were self-funded. The more that were laid the more profit could be taken and re-invested in the cable expansion. It did not take long for these new cables to take on the new telephone systems as well. Despite the costs in both time and funding this backup system would prove its worth in the years to come.

By the end of 1927 the American Secretary of State Frank B. Kellogg had begun to circulate a document that called for the "outlawing of war." (On Earth only of course; no one expected the Martians presently orbiting our Earth or the ones on Mars for that matter to simply lay down their arms and give up on the planet.) With a view backwards to the disaster of the Great Earth War and forward to the real possibility of a second war with Mars, Kellogg wanted world governments to focus on cooperation rather than national expansion. In the end the 'treaty' could boast the signatures of representatives from some 62 nations who pledged to never go to war with each other. Unfortunately, there was nothing in the treaty that provided any means to enforce the provision.

In the meantime, the United States found itself attempting to put down a local insurrection in Nicaragua. From 1927 to 1928 the United States and Committee forces engaged local rebels and there after enforced Martial Law that would last for the next 28 months. Humans were still fighting among themselves. One may be certain that we were still amusing the Martians on both accounts.

One propaganda report smuggled out of the MLZ took note of the work of the United States and Committee forces in Nicaragua. “The Colossus of the North, enriched by the Great Earth War, swollen with imperialistic pride, continues shamefully to trample down the rights of little nations.”

There were still many reports coming out of the Mexican Lawless Zone (MLZ) which caused the Committee a great deal of concern with one particular bloody report making its way to the newspapers and magazines. It was smuggled out of the MLZ and was reported to be from a man referred to as War Minister Joaquin Amaro. The sheer brutality of the many attacks clearly showed that these MLZ people were simply not civilized. They would continue to be a problem.

As the Guadalajara-Mexico City Express neared La Barca in Jalisco, a train ran at full speed upon two rails from which attacking Indians had removed the spikes, and crashed to a sudden stop. The object of the attack was the soldier train guards, but the infuriated hills men dealt death to everyone in the line of fire. Of the passengers in the two second-class cars numbering over 100, scarcely one escaped injury or death. These wooden cars were perforated as though cardboard, by bullets from the high power rifles of the peasants.

The battle was in semi-darkness, for the moon had not yet risen and the train cars were not lighted. Toward the end of the ghastly scene the moon began to rise, and in the obscure light the commanding form of a priest in priestly robes could be seen urging on the hills men to the work of destruction. Amid the shrieking of women, crying of children and shouts of desperation of the men on the doomed train, the battle went on. It was an uneven fight to the last. Then the work of destruction began. The safe was broken open in the express car and the contents amounting to \$200,000 in gold and silver coins, was extracted.

At the same time reports came in of executions related to the so-called ‘presidential election’. One of the two opposition candidates had been taken from his hotel room and summarily shot along with 13 generals and several private citizens. In closed session the Magic Twelve saw “no reason to remove the Lawless Zone status from the Mexican area.” The Directors reported that, “Clearly with these and many other incidents far too numerous to recount the inhabitants of the MLZ are still very far from becoming civilized.” “Limited resources will not be used on areas which show no sign of civilized behavior. We will not waste time or money on people who continue to act like animals. These lawless areas must therefore be written off until such time as resources or events make international intervention necessary, and not until.” For the time being the people of the MLZ were on their own. My own aid asked: “When will those people ever learn?” I did not have an answer.

Later, in private conversation with three of the Directors the thought was expressed that we should look at the possibility of somehow directing potential future Martian attacks towards these Lawless Zones (cannon fodder) thus saving lives in other “more productive areas.” A study was in fact implemented which indicated that powerful radio transmitters placed in Lawless Zones could well be used to attract Martian attacks and thus spare other areas. Nevertheless, as far as I am aware the plan was never put into effect.

The High Energy Work Continues

December 1927 found James Chadwick hard at work on the radium problem. By the end of the month he would announce to the world that he had discovered a fundamental particle he called the neutron. Within three months the team of Ernest Walton, Gregory Breit and John Cockcroft would actually “split the atom” by firing particles from another atomic nucleus at an atom. The device known as an “atom smasher” needed a great deal of power to run which was supplied by a five million volt Tesla coil. History would record that this was the first time on Earth that mankind had, by artificial means, changed the atomic nucleus of one element into another. The dream of alchemists

for centuries had actually occurred. The method had been found which could produce a “chain reaction” in order to release the energy of an atomic weapon. Needless to say, weapon’s research was not part of the press announcement as energy production filled the pages.

Team members Enrico Fermi, Irene and Frederic Joliot-Curie along with both Walton and Cockcroft also reported their results to the Committee. Now they needed enough material to put an experiment together to create a controlled “chain reaction.” With several mining operations now ready to “gear up” it would not be long before they would have their material. The theories had been correct. Now we needed to turn this difficult work into a viable device we could use in our defense.

At the same meeting Nikola Tesla released his latest internal document describing the work he and his team had conducted on particle beam weapons. Tesla had been working on such a directed-energy weapon as he called it since 1905 and now he felt he had made enough technical advances to actually produce the device. His report entitled *The Art of Projecting Concentrated Non-despersive Energy through the Natural Media* naturally caused a great deal of excitement within the working groups. They were very interested in learning the details of the device and how soon they could expect to see it demonstrated. There was an audible grown from the men assembled when he told them it would take as long as six years “perhaps even longer” before a production model would be ready to put in the field. Nevertheless, he did tell them that his new “super weapon would put an end to all war.” Not everyone was really convinced by his enthusiasm, but once again we approved the funding. After all Dr. Tesla had not failed yet so we all went along with the good Dr. Tesla. But, could he and his team deliver a weapon in time to be used against an interplanetary enemy? No one had a ready answer for that question, not even the enigmatic Dr. Tesla.

Tesla informed the group, “Members, the nozzle of the weapon will send concentrated beams of particles through the free air, of such tremendous energy that they will bring down a fleet of 1000 enemy airplanes at a distance of 100 miles from a defending nation’s border and will cause armies to drop dead in their tracks. Despite the difficulty in design, assembly and testing I have confidence that a large immobile test stand of such a device will be ready to demonstrate the process in as little as four years. The great problem after the device has proven to be successful will be to reduce the mechanical aspects of the weapon that will allow the device to be deployed in the field. This is the great technical challenge we face today and the reason why it will take some eight or so years to complete the work. However, if a ship of necessary size and durability can be built such a device will be able to be housed within its hull and will thus give us a formidable weapon on the seas. This of course could only affect those enemy forces deployed on or near the oceans and so far as experience shows Martians do not maneuver well over such surface areas, but if they do this weapon would be of great use.” It was also suggested that rail lines could deploy the new weapons.

Ending his presentation Tesla gave some details in his usual animated way concerning how the device operated. A very small team of three would be all that would be needed in the field.

“We find here an open ended vacuum tube. It has a gas jet seal that holds the vacuum, but allows passage of the high-speed particles to exit. The directed particles charged to millions of volts become a non-despersive particle stream by a method we call electrostatic repulsion. Such a narrow stream of particles, actually the atomic clusters of mercury moved from a liquid to a super liquid, is then magnified through the transformer here. Exiting the barrow of the weapon the particles move at nearly the speed of light, and as Dr. Einstein has shown a very small amount of mass – the particles – will produce a vast amount of energy which will impact the object it is fired at causing the object to disintegrate into tiny pieces of matter in much, much less than a second.” The Committee membership was dutifully impressed, but they would have been even more so if Tesla had produced a working model.

This test had been set up in the Manhattan area of Lower-New York City in a large auditorium which would allow a large viewing audience of Committee members. On hand to conduct the test were Walter S. Gifford, President of the new American Telephone & Telegraph Company and his staff. Vice President of AT & T General J. J. Carty had set up his device and his teams in an underground facility in New Washington Center.

“Hello General, you’re looking fine. I see you have your glasses on.”

From a loudspeaker set up next to the small 2 x 2-1/2 inch television screen came the booming bass voice of General Carty.

“Does it – ah – does it flatter me?”

“Yes. I think it’s an improvement.”

A reporter from *Time* magazine would report to his readers.

In Washington, Secretary of Commerce [Herbert] Hoover talked next. Over the telephone wires his voice, his face, the minutest movements of his lips and head were brought to the watchers and listeners in [Lower-] Manhattan. As he spoke into the transmitter, small circles of light moved across his face so rapidly that they seemed to bathe it in a uniform bluish light. The variations in light and shade, changed into electrical impulses, traveled to [Lower-] Manhattan over the wires. There the moving picture was re-assembled. On a small screen the speaker’s face and movements appeared distinct and clear; on a large one they were distorted badly. Television requiring bulky and expensive apparatus does not yet loom as a standard addition to the home telephone. But theatre audiences, in the not too distant future, may see super newsreels of prize-fights, [ship] launchings, and inaugurations, broadcast directly from the scene of the event.

Later that year one of our younger engineers working on extended electronic programs was busy in San Francisco (much recovered from the 1906 ‘event’) transmitting over a short distance the first electronic image. The world would hear from Philo Farnsworth in the near future in the new field of television. His next step would be a full demonstration in Lower-London to the Committee. When he made his “TV” work even the usually unflappable Nicola Tesla could not contain himself. “We are witnessing the future.” It did not take long for the discussion to turn to ways this new technology could be used to closely monitor any Martian attacks in the future if the equipment could be deployed in sufficient numbers at critical places on Earth.

Before long the “television people” would be working with those teams laying cables around the world to devise a plan to place television cameras in remote test locations to monitor local activities. The original work was crude by future standards to say the least, but the method of “remote observation” by television cameras did work. We had no doubt that in the future as these devices became more robust and more reliable they could be used to help define where potential enemy activity occurred and possibly give our forces intelligence on Martian activities in areas where no one was watching such as in polar areas. Closer to home it was suggested that these cameras, when they were improved, could work over extended periods of time and could be used to monitor activities in both above and below ground cities and military centers. It was all the better to have electronic eyes when an attack occurred. We were soon testing how well such a system might work in Lower-Sydney. And even though Committee headquarters felt that cameras may be seen as an intrusion by the rough and tumble self reliant people of Lower-Sydney the people soon took the small camera test areas to heart going so far as “dressing up for the cameras.”

Later it was suggested that television could be used to send live images and sound to remote locations of concerts or perhaps even sporting events. I for one felt that there would be little interest in watching a football match on a small 2-1/2 square inch screen in shades of gray. What could one really see? Another question I had was how would this broadcast medium be financially supported? I can't see anyone just sitting in front of one of these things listening to some sales pitch! No, I think a military application would be the best way to use this new technology.

End of the Ports Recovery Program
December 1927

December 1927 saw the end of the original Ports Recovery Program as it had been funded and organized in 1902. Twenty-five years of work had brought back a world-wide system of ports and related facilities to a point where local national governments were now able to continue on their own. Naturally the Committee continued to receive 2% of the port revenues. The Ports Recovery Program personnel would now focus primarily on being fully prepared to respond to any disaster – natural or otherwise – when it came to the world's ports and canal systems. Their budget was now around thirty percent of what it had been with a correspondingly smaller staff, but the new group would have plenty of resources to do the work ahead, which included the construction of portable floating dock facilities around the world (at 22 prime locations) that could be built, hidden from view, and floated to needed locations in the event of disaster. These were to be our hidden backup facilities. Even if all of our ports had been put out of operation by Martian attacks these hidden docks (with groups of men stationed on them in time of war ready to put them into operation) could be floated out and set up in seven days. We would under the best of conditions have at least twenty-two docks up and running around the world.

Added to their workload would be the inspection of canals and advisors to the many nations on port and canal operations. They were also required to build several floating ship repair facilities which were to also be hidden in designated sea-cave areas and for the most part sealed off until needed. This work along with the new floating dock facilities were thought of as a world-wide reserve port system in the event of interplanetary war. This was a direct response to the lessons learned during the First Martian War. We wanted to cut the time it took to recover from another world war if it should come to Earth.

On 14 January 1928 headquarters issued an Executive Briefing Paper "*Rocket and Beam-Weapons Development*" (EBP 1928-1).

'Vaults for Mankind' Completed

Just a bit ahead of schedule we saw the four primary, 'Vaults for Mankind' projects completed when the final touches were put on the vault rooms in Lower-Sydney. By now the vaults program had included smaller 'city vaults' in just about every population center on Earth right down to many small towns. There was simply no way any Martian attack, no matter how devastating the effects were, could erase mankind's history now being held by these widely spaced facilities. Even the backups had backups! Andrew Carnegie's great project was now ready to store literally millions of artifacts, books and other precious items related to the great works of mankind. As an example, some of the books included works by Mark Twain, Charles Dickens, Lewis Carroll, Thomas Jefferson, Walter Scott, and Rudyard Kipling as well as thousands of other authors spanning some 5000 years of written world history. There would also be included a section set aside for pre-written

“text” in the form of photographs taken of rock carvings and rock paintings from around the world as well as several large and intact works removed from their original locations and stored underground. Plans were in place to replace these items to their original locations if and when the extra-planetary danger had passed. Naturally, there was a very large section for general photographs and original negatives, as well as research/reading rooms to access the files.

In the famous ancient Library of Alexandria, the *Museion*, in the very shadow of the lighthouse of Pharos, history records that over 500,000 volumes had been placed there by Ptolemy Soter and others assembled in great rooms before the library was destroyed by the Romans. It is said that they fired the baths of Rome for six months as they burned the hand written scrolls. This was but one of the major losses to mankind of literature and history we shall never recover. With this sad tale very much in mind we were determined to save as much as we could from the destructive Martians. And even though less than two percent of what we could place into the Vaults For Mankind project would be one of a kind originals we still made certain that as many different types of books and other artifacts would find a place in the vaults. As far as books were concerned each primary vault would eventually hold over one million volumes. We expected to take at least five years to fill the bookshelves alone before filling in the “collection rooms” with artifacts from the people of Earth. One of a kind pieces were photographed with the photos sent to several locations. The negatives were also stored for safety reasons in other locations. Our backups had backups.

It is interesting to note that the Committee made certain to include all data we had on the Martians, including samples of every piece of equipment we could find that they had brought to Earth. They were of course, despite their brutal nature, now a full part of mankind’s history and if we did not survive we needed to be able to show that part of our history to possible “others” that may come later. This included as full a history of our contacts with the Martians as we could put together. I could not help but wonder if the Martians had also stored away vast amounts of their historical artifacts as they began to vacate the planet’s surface. They had certainly brought to Earth many electronic files representing their science and history. What wonders would their vaults hold and would we someday stand before them taking in all that their ancient civilization had accomplished?

It did not take long for the Vaults staff to become overwhelmed by the sheer volume of material being shipped to the underground locations. Order needed to be put into place, and soon. This of course meant that we needed to up the program’s budget and increase the manpower involved in the work. This was one project we all wanted to see done as well as we could. It could not be done in any haphazard manner. The Vaults’ records needed to be accurate and well maintained.

During the official opening J. P. Morgan took the opportunity to announce that he was donating \$200,000 to help equip an entire floor of the new 12-story underground medical center at L-165th Street and L-Broadway. His floor would focus on the new Neurological Institute Research Center in memory of his late wife.

MY VAULT’S BOOK LIST - LONDON

At one point I had the opportunity to look over a rather long partial list of the books which had been placed in the nearby London underground vault. I was very much impressed with not only the quality but the quantity of the works. Naturally, being a member of the Committee I borrowed a few requiring only a signature. To name but a few my borrowing card listed:

The Aeneid – Vergil
The Art of War – Sun Tzu
Beowulf – Unknown

Moby Dick – Herman Melville
Nicholas Nickleby – Charles Dickens
The Odyssey – Homer

The Canterbury Tales – Geoffrey Chaucer
A Christmas Carol – Charles Dickens
Dracula – Bram Stoker
The Federalist Papers – Hamilton, Madison, Jay
Gulliver's Travels – Jonathan Swift
The Iliad – Homer
The Inferno – Dante Alighieri
Ivanhoe – Walter Scott
The Jungle Book – Rudyard Kipling
Les Miserables – Victor Hugo
Little Women – Louisa May Alcott

Oliver Twist – Charles Dickens
On the Origin of Species – Charles Darwin
Republic – Plato
A Tale of Two Cities – Charles Dickens
Tarzan of the Apes – Edgar Rice Burroughs
The Time Machine – Herbert G. Wells
Treasure Island – Robert Louis Stevenson
War and Peace – Leo Tolstoy
The War of the Worlds – Herbert G. Wells
Withering Heights – Emily Bronte

Underground Livestock

It has been said that “man does not live by bread alone”. With this in mind we needed to find usable methods which would allow the raising of livestock and all that this implied completely underground. This would be no easy project and no one expected the solution to come in only a few years. Nevertheless, we began to work on the problem. Feeding the livestock, controlling their waste and keeping the animals calm and fully under control were the key problems to solve. No one at the time had any idea how this could be accomplished. This was all new ground to cover.

The primary areas of great concern were the gases and other waste expected to be expelled by these animals. With this in mind pens needed to be designed which could pump out methane gas and pump in fresh supplies of filtered air from the outside. As with the underground food production areas it was felt that these pens did not need to look like underground cities. Large, strongly reinforced open areas in the rock and soil would do as long as they were solid, well lit and ventilated. The people who would work in these areas were not expected to live there, only care for the animals during their work day. The program would focus on cows, goats, pigs and chickens to begin with as we searched for the correct methods and animal combinations to make this program work. And this was more than simply keeping enough animals around for meat. We needed to insure that as many animal species roaming around the planet as possible would survive. In five years the team responsible for the Sydney facility would open the first underground Zoo!

It was expected that the large “closed in pen areas” would also be supplemented by small “farm areas” which would be open to the general lower city sections. These would have an overall psychological effect of adding one more layer of ‘normal’ activity to the lives of the people living underground. We did not intend for there to be a great many of these open farm areas, but a few would indeed be most welcome and they would become test areas for this type of activity. They would be added to the many small gardens which the people had planted in many underground locations in most of the large underground facilities. We were truly beginning to adapt to life underground.

One of the first decisions engineers made was to place these “large animal farms” on the extreme edges of the underground cities. They also decided to make them completely self-contained as far as being able to seal them off from the rest of the facilities. In the event they were unable to work out all of the problems or any major problems developed the areas could be closed-off and forgotten. The second decision was to use the underground facilities only on a part-time basis. This meant that the animals would be moved from the underground areas to above ground locations (near and connected) for most of the time. Only during actual war with Mars, or for that matter any other potential off-world protagonist, would the animals spend all of their time underground. This greatly reduced the costs of construction and operation as now the pens could be considered holding areas

for most of the time rather than full-time operational areas. It also helped greatly reduce amount of waste created underground by these animals. If there became a need to keep these animals for extended periods of time a decision would be made to reduce their numbers to a much smaller sustainable number. They could be turned into fresh meat at a moment's notice with a much smaller number held for later breeding programs.

With Committee approval the Nevada based *Humboldt Star* in the western United States began running a series of articles on 13 May 1928 designed to slowly inform the general public of the historic aspects of giant hybrids who had lived in many areas around the world for thousands of years. The articles were designed to speak of these 'giants' in historic terms that would lead the readers to believe that even though these great individuals had been living in many ancient areas they were no longer part of Earth's continuing history even though many of these reports were not so many years ago.

The primary story centered around a nine-foot-tall red-haired mummy with six toes on each foot which had been discovered inside the Lovelock Cave some twenty miles south of the small town of Lovelock, Nevada. The cave was in the process of being turned into a small bomb shelter entered through a ten foot tall forty foot long entrance tunnel, ending in a 40 foot by 180 foot wide cave. The cave was being cleared out and reinforced for occupation before a series of twenty tunnels were scheduled to be cut into the volcanic rock face each expected to run at least 100 yards.

The local Piute Indians had an ancient oral tradition in which they had battled giants ending in a battle around the cave. The giants having been trapped in the cave succumbed to smoke which had come from sagebrush piled up in front of the cave and set on fire. We had heard these stories in 1911 when the work had begun but this was the first time the public had been told about the discovery.

This report included remains unearthed in several mounds in the Mississippi area estimated at eight feet height and buried with swords and axes made of copper and several with full sets of copper armor. Data from Horsehief Butte which had been visited by none other than Lewis and Clack on 24 October 1805 included photos and drawings of petroglyphs depicting "alien beings and mystical craft."

Attached to this report was a re-discovered writing from 16th century Dominican friar Diego Duran. "It cannot be denied that there have been giants in this country. I can affirm this as an eyewitness, for I have met men of monstrous stature here (Mexico). I believe that there are many in Mexico who will remember, as I do, a giant Indian who appeared in a procession of the feast of Corpus Christi. He appeared dressed in yellow silk and a halberd at his shoulder and a helmet on his head. And he was all of three feet taller than the others."

Committee Report (C) 28-262 – Mid-East, 4 November 1928, 2:14 p.m.

Royal Air Force airmen flying newly designated airmail routes between Baghdad and Cairo have spotted in the lava fields of Syria, eastern Jordan and Arabia, hundreds of miles from populated areas thousands of elaborate "stone wheels" measuring from 40 to 70 meters (120-220 feet) wide and visible from the sky. Photos of these "wheels" have been taken. When assembled they appear to represent several constellations appearing in our night skies. Orion seems to be the most popular depicted on these vast areas.

Robert Byrd's Polar Flight

By mid-1928 the Committee was ready to commit forces to the Antarctic to recon areas by air and ground suspected of being used as base camps for the Martian aircraft that had been reported in the southern hemisphere for years. Based on almost 20 years of sighting reports and the work done by

Amundsen and his 1911 team several areas of the massive continent were thought to possibly be holding new relatively small Martian bases, including the South Pole even though Amundsen had not found any live Martians during his exploration. Selected to command the recon force, code named "Southern Cross," was Lt. Commander Richard Byrd. Byrd, an Arctic pilot, was very familiar with this type of expedition project having worked in the north Arctic Region for some time. Moreover, the American naval officer was permanently attached to Directorate C from the United States Navy and as such was fully aware that the cover story of any Antarctic exploration was not the true reason for this expedition. His job was to find the enemy in the vast snow-white desert of Antarctica, and it was vast; as large as the United States and MLZ combined. This was a possibly very small silver needle in a very large snow-white haystack. It was also going to be extremely dangerous as they would have no back up and no possibility of rescue if he did not make it all the way back to his base. His first job would be to pick and train his team. Before long Byrd had a full team of Arctic experts ready to go. The men he had chosen were veterans who needed very little training as most had worked similar ground for years, many with Byrd.

Sailing south to Antarctica Byrd brought with him a team of experts from several nations including a group of Eskimo men who were considered to be among the best dog-sled men on the planet. They were also members of the Canadian Army and as such were well trained for winter combat operations. These were some pretty tough guys. On the decks of his three support ships and covered with heavy protective tarps were the three aircraft he would be flying in reconnaissance and patrol missions. He brought a modified Folker Universal monoplane named the *Virginia*, a beefed up and much modified (to hold more fuel) Ford F-VII Tri-motor named the *Floyd Bennett*, and a newly built "snowbird" Fairchild FC-2W2 named the *Stars and Stripes*.

Heading into the Ross Ice Shelf area the recon teams waited off shore behind the ice pack in order to land advance "combat teams in anticipation of Martian operations in the general area." With the landing completed and unopposed the advance team found no evidence of Martian occupation and the second human "invasion" of Antarctica was underway. This would be the first time the flag of the Executive Committee of Twelve was ever deployed. Set up in the center of the camp the flag, with the dark blue background and white outline of the two world hemispheres set in the center with twelve white stars around the two hemispheres, was raised in a small ceremony. Only later would this flag have a banner attached to the bottom of the flag. The battle streamer was red with the white letters and year "**MARTIAN WAR – 1901**" embroidered on it. It was the world's first interplanetary battle streamer. Needless to say, it was a short ceremony in the very cold weather. Local patrols using dog sleds were soon set up and sent out to recon the general area. They were also equipped with a new radio anti-jamming device being tested for the first time. The tests of this device proved only good, but not great. We had a good deal more work to do before we could use the new anti-jamming devices with confidence.

It would not take long for the men to begin construction of their base camp named *Little America* on Roosevelt Island. Within days most supplies had been off-loaded including the three aircraft and six buildings, which had been pre-fabricated in sections and then constructed in the camp after being removed by crane from the holds of the ships. On the seventh day extended local patrols were sent out by dog sled and newly built snowmobiles. The *Virginia* was tasked with local air patrols in order to extend the patrol reach of the camp. The teams were in constant contact by radio, but the radios were by plan weak (low power) with a narrow width band so as to not tip off any unseen Martians who may have been in the area.

Along with the military aspects of this mission, clearly the primary goal came two teams of scientists from Directorates J and K. They were there to photograph the general area and make geologic and biological surveys for the Committee. Their work was part of a long-range backup plan that was, at the time of the assignment, highly classified. Unknown to the other members of the

Antarctic expedition, including the leader Robert Byrd, they were in the region to scout out possible “living quarters for Martians!” This was a plan developed by the Magic Twelve to study the area which if it proved feasible could be offered in the future to the Martians if the Earth needed to compromise on having them live on this planet. Less than twenty people on the planet knew about this plan at the time and half of them were standing on Antarctica at that moment. This most-secret part of the operation did cause some consternation among the members of the team who were tasked with the hunt for Martians. Not being aware of this other classified mission caused some to complain that the two extra teams were wasting valuable resources and were “only there to take pretty pictures and collect moss and rocks”. In reality, that was exactly what they were doing (but not wasting resources).

Heading up these other two teams was arctic veteran, Nova Terra. Having her on the job had a quieting effect on some of the complaints by the men. Even though it was not known by most of the Antarctic team why she was there they suspected that something important was underway. They were well aware of her background so a certain amount of respect and admiration was evident.

Work and combat patrols in the general area continued during the “summer” as reports were sent by weak directed radio signal first to the relay ship in the Ross Sea and then on to Scott Island, Bounty Island and finally on to Invercargill, New Zealand. The reports were then forwarded by cable to Committee Headquarters in Sydney and then on to Lower-London. There were no reports sent which made any mention of Martians. If they were found on the ice a single word in a pre-programmed sentence would be sent. Depending on their number and disposition several words could be altered which would convey this tactical information. After the long winter of 1928/9 came and went the men were ready to fly their first long range missions. During the winter a proper, but crude airstrip, had been painstakingly carved and scraped out of the rock and ice at *Little America* and the aircraft were made ready in their tent hangers.

On 28 November 1929, with cold but clear blue skies overhead, Byrd took off in the Ford Tri-motor on the way to the geographic South Pole. On board with Byrd was Norwegian pilot Bernt Balchen, Canadian co-pilot Harold June, who would also double as the radio operator, and Committee photographer Miss Ashley McKinley. The takeoff was good and clean, but in the thin Antarctic air the Tri-motor had difficulty gaining enough altitude to fly over the Polar Plateau. In order to gain altitude the men dumped the empty gas tanks. When this proved to be insufficient to raise the altitude it was decided to dump much of their emergency supplies, which included a small sled. With that they were fully committed to fly all the way to the pole and back with no ability to land in a safe place. Without emergency supplies they would not have lasted a week on the ice, even if they were able to land safely, which was a very big if! Even then the Tri-motor cleared the Plateau with not much room to spare. (In their report they stated that “...the Plateau was cleared by some 30 feet! We almost thought we were coming in for a landing.”)

Much to the crew’s surprise they had not seen any Martian craft or any indications of Martian base camps as they flew on to the pole. The team had a new radar set on board, but for some reason the device refused to work no matter how many times the crew gave it a swift kick! (Later, it was determined that the device could not stand prolonged cold periods and would need to be better insulated and re-wired to work properly in Antarctic climates.) As they flew on both sides of the enemy equation were about to be surprised. We later realized that the Martians had been caught off guard by this flight not expecting “mere humans” to be able to fly this far south having never even attempted such a flight before. They did not seem to know that a team of humans had already ‘skied’ to the South Pole. The original polar team had left nothing at the pole that would indicate that they had indeed made the trip. As the flyers neared the South Pole they spotted a layer of ground fog thought to be at the pole itself. Navigation was pointing their craft directly at the low-lying fog. That was it. They had nearly reached the South Pole by air, a first for mankind. Unfortunately, there

would be precious little time for celebration as things were about to get a bit dicey. What they saw next shocked them to the core!

Flying in low, as it was still very difficult to gain any altitude in the thin high-Antarctic air, the Ford Tri-motor roared towards the fog bank. As they closed to within 200 yards the fog seemed to lift and right in front of them were four big beautiful steel Martian Flying Machines parked next to four surface fighting machines, several domed structures and what appeared to be a large square pen partly covered over. When the photos taken by McKinley, who was shooting as fast as she possibly could, were developed, this pen clearly showed humans held within its high walled enclosure. Byrd had found the Martian base camp and it was right at the bottom of the world! They must have returned sometime after 1911 to establish a small permanent base at the South Pole.

The flyers were so shocked at what they had seen they flew directly over the camp barely missing an antenna and a small tower. They saw no Martians as they flew past, or anyone else at the time for that matter, but they knew they had to be there someplace. Having made their discovery with McKinley still working the camera furiously, Balchen and June pushed the Tri-motor to its limits and made a hard arch to the left and as June would later report, "...got the damn hell out of there as fast as we could before the Martians could clip our tail off." They were lucky. The Martians were not prepared to go after the plane, for if they had been there would have been no contest – it would have been shot down. However, the pilots did not know this as they began to fly "map of the Earth" as low as they dared fly and in a multiple directional pattern with several turns for about an hour to prevent the Martians from learning their intended direction. They saw no craft in pursuit (radar was still inoperative) and after a flight of 18 hours, 41 minutes (reported as being 18 minutes longer) they landed back at *Little America*.

The radio message sent out informed the Committee that the Martian base camp had been discovered, but there were no code words for humans so that information needed to wait until the men landed in New Zealand and could cable the report to headquarters. They radioed: "We had a lovely but very *cold* vacation." (Cold = Martians, warm = no Martians) The team however, had been prepared to radio a full-powered radio message if the Martians attacked their Antarctic camp.

Byrd then sent out an experimental amateur short-wave radio message. "Greetings from Little America to the radio amateurs of the Pacific Division. Am glad for this opportunity to acknowledge the big debt our North and South Pole expeditions owe to the amateur radio operators. Cordial good wishes in which all of Little America join. Richard Byrd."

The New York Times – 30 November 1929

**BYRD SAFELY FLIES TO SOUTH POLE AND BACK
LOOKING OVER 'ALMOST LIMITLESS PLATEAU';
DROPS FOOD, LIGHTENS SHIP ON PERILOUS TRIP**

Commander Takes Chance and Plane Roars Upward Amid Swirling Drift

LITTLE America, Antarctica, Nov. 29. – Commander Richard E. Byrd flew into camp at 10:10 o'clock this morning, having been gone eighteen hours and fifty-nine minutes.

Deaf from the roar of the motors, tired from the continual strain of the flight and the long period of navigation under difficulties Commander Byrd was still smiling and happy. He had reached the South Pole after as hazardous and as difficult a flight as has ever been made in an airplane, tossed by gusts of wind, climbing desperately up the slopes of glaciers a few hundred feet above the surface.

Swooping Upward Through Swirling Drift

The high mountains shut them in all around as they forced their way upward; Balchen, conserving his fuel to the utmost, coaxing his engines, picking the up-currents of air as best he could to help the plane ride upward. Clouds swirled about them at times, puff-balls of mist driven down the glacier; drift scurried beneath them; it was a wicked place for an airplane to be hemmed in by the wall of the towering peaks on

either side. They finally reached the hump at an elevation of 11,500 feet, as indicated by the barograph, although it might have been a little more, because of the difference in pressure inland.

Upon their return the Antarctic expedition members were honored with gold medals from the American Geographical Society. The United States would later issue a postage stamp in honor of Byrd. At Committee headquarters plans were made to conduct military operations against the Martian base as soon as possible, code named "Martian South". If we could pull it off we hoped to attack the base and release any humans we could find.

As for Miss McKinley, she became the sweetheart of the world, and after numerous interviews, took up residence in New Los Angeles to star in the movies. Her first movie was all about her adventure with a group of men in Antarctica, which of course failed to make any mention of Martians. And as far as I know she still lives in the suburbs of Hollywood, or what now remains of the area!

With a large amount of geographic data in hand Nova Terra went back to Lower-London to work on other projects within the Committee including a proposed treaty with Mars. At the time it was still a very highly classified project which very few members knew about. It would be a few years however before any treaty attempt would be made. We needed to be much stronger economically as well as militarily to attempt such advanced plans.

Radio Echoes from 'Mars'
October-November 1928

At almost the same time as Byrd was making his efforts in Antarctica Dr. Roger Bracewell in New York was receiving some very strange radio "echoes" (LDEs or Long-Delayed Echoes) which he was able to record on a new recording "tape" device in October and November of 1928. Radio station PCJJ in Eindhoven, Netherlands, had been broadcasting their new music and news commentary shows to a limited audience when Bracewell picked up not only the original broadcast signal he was also able to pickup and record the identical broadcast or echo anywhere from three to thirty seconds later. And interestingly the echoes were just as clear as the original signal; in fact they were clearer and stronger at some points.

Seeking confirmation Bracewell cabled several individuals he knew who were working on wireless projects and was soon rewarded. Other workers in Eindhoven, New London, Upper-New York City and Oslo were also picking up the echo transmissions. The fact that a New York City receiver could pick up a signal from a local low power radio station in the Netherlands was most unusual, but the secondary signal was unheard of. The Committee soon had teams working on the problem.

Wireless signals bouncing off of the moon was his first thought, but that could only account for a signal echo of about 2.5 seconds delay (the time it takes to hit the moon and have the signal rebound back to Earth) and it would have been constantly at around 2.5 seconds not a variable time from 3 to 30 seconds or longer. Another problem with the theory was that the moon was not always in direct line of sight during many of the echo broadcasts. So the human connection bounced off of the moon was soon discounted. It was also noted that the echoes were not only very clear, seemingly cleaned up with no static whatsoever, but the echoes were becoming much more powerful than the original broadcast signal hence one of the reasons why it was possible to pick them up in New York. At the time this was unheard of. What we could not understand was how it was possible to pick up the original broadcast in the first place?

On 11 October radio engineer Jorgen Hals and Carl Stormer working in Oslo made a breakthrough when they recorded a full 40 minutes of an echo broadcast. When the recorded signal was played back and compared with the original broadcast there were slight, but very distinct pulses implanted within the echo recording. Extracted and isolated the echo recording seemed to be a musical score. When plotted out on a chart the pulses were at first thought to be generally random even though they appeared to be somewhat musical. However, Edward Appleton and R. L. A. Borrow at Kings College, New London, were able to use the pulses to produce a map of the Earth! Their work was immediately classified Most-Secret and moved to Lower-London for further investigation. It would take eighteen months of complicated mathematical computations, under the direction of Dr. Albert Einstein, but at last the message within the echoes could be “read,” and once again the Martians were involved.

The Martians had somehow taken the energy wave from the original radio transmission and used it to implant and transmit a map of the Earth showing several areas of interest on our planet. We learned from the “radio map” that the Martians were still in place at both the North and South Polar regions in several locations, not just the poles as recently revealed by Byrd’s flight and Peary’s early northern work. They were also very interested in the center of Greenland (a small group perhaps), off the coast of Antarctica (where we had not yet gone) and had possibly placed a small (by Martian standards) orbital platform circling the Earth! The map also showed that they knew about the Lower-New York City project. It was further deduced that the map had been sent to their hybrid operatives on Earth, the Martian Brotherhood, who were expected to once again launch an attack on Lower-New York City or other high-value targets as soon as possible. We told ourselves we would be ready.

The map also indicated areas in the western Pacific along the “Ring-of-Fire” which had seemingly captured their attention. It was thought at the time that some type of unknown deep-water resource had been discovered by the Martians that we were unaware of. Only much later would we discover the true reason for their interest in those areas. We were well aware of their efforts at seismic work in and around the Pacific on both sides of the ocean. What else they were up to could only be guessed at.

In the meantime, since we had accidentally discovered how the Martians were communicating with their hybrids at least at some level, it meant that we would be able to intercept at least some of their messages. It was clear that this meant the Martians had supplied the hybrids with sophisticated electronic devices to unscramble the signals they were sending. Yet, this equipment was nowhere near as sophisticated as their first line communications equipment we would later uncover. That communication equipment would prove to be so far advanced that even our best people have yet to duplicate its workings. We would eventually learn how to use it, but we just do not know how to build one. To be honest we simply do not understand how they worked. The problem for us at the time was that it took far too long to intercept the messages. With this in mind a new team of linguists and crypto-analysis including hybrids working with the Committee, were set to work on the problem at our facility north of New London. Needless to say, security was immediately increased in and around both upper and Lower-New York City and it was put on high priority to have it re-enforced with even more steel and concrete. Even for the Martians Lower-New York City was going to be a very tough nut to crack. Despite the fact that other underground cities were not on the intercepted map added security and reinforced steel doors were installed at those locations as well. Added military patrols were put into place at all below ground facilities.

Editor’s Note: Mars Prime began to send false messages with this system around this time – Generally these messages were not successful – Some success was achieved when local hybrids were brought in for this work.

At the same time plans were made to set up a trap for the would-be attackers on Lower-New York City. OP Tango and Tango Teams 3 and 4 were put on tactical alert and began working on a counter attack plan. This was the first time we had clear intelligence of a target by the Brotherhood before it occurred and we were going to take full advantage of it. And, just in case it was a false target, heavy weapon's teams were set to other below and above ground installations as well. It was also the first time we had a reasonably clear idea of where we should look for Martians on Earth. As for the ones reported to be in orbit about our Earth – there was no chance yet to do anything about it.

RADIO SCHOOLS ON THE AIR

In other matters related to radio and its uses around this time several nations, mainly the United States, nations in Western Europe and parts of Asia, began broadcasting to students in their respective areas. Standard radio and short-wave broadcasters were now beaming classroom programs to children who would otherwise be difficult to reach by conventional methods. With a critical shortage of teachers in many areas this new program would help fill in many of the gaps. The radio broadcasts, when coupled with assignments mailed to the students, would eventually reach millions of students around the world. As always we were attempting to link as many people to each other over vast areas of our recovering planet. Focus would remain on grades 1 through 12 for the first few years. Only later would college courses be added to the mix.

AIRCRAFT CARRIERS

By 1928 several nations had built new aircraft carriers capable of higher speeds up to 34 knots and with the ability to deploy upwards of 80 aircraft from each carrier. Again the Americans led the way with the 890 foot long USS *Lexington* and USS *Saratoga*. Both had been built on battle cruiser hulls and would be deployed in the Pacific and Atlantic oceans along with six other large American carriers.

The British had built the HMS *Valiant*, HMS *Defiant* and the HMS *Victoria* to patrol the Atlantic while the Japanese built the *Zuikaku*, *Shokaku*, *Shoho* and the *Neosho* to patrol the northern half of the western Pacific. Many more carriers were on the way including smaller fast carriers built by the Americans such as the USS *Ranger* and the USS *Wasp*.



USS *Ranger*

Before these national and Committee building programs were finished, world military forces would deploy nearly 200 aircraft carriers around the world in every ocean and large sea, as well as off the coasts of many large population centers. We were determined to control the shipping lanes

and the open oceans of the world. No one thought it would be an easy task, or for that matter if any type of control was even possible, but that was not going to stop this building program.

It was also at this time that the Japanese government announced the commissioning of the Heavy Cruiser Myoko. This was the most heavily armed cruiser on Earth with ten 8" deck guns, 52 anti-aircraft guns and 12 torpedo tubes. The Myoko was the first 10,000 ton cruiser and became the model for armed cruisers world-wide. With her great speed and massive firepower it would take a good deal of effort for the Martians to put this grand ship out of operation. By 1936 this ship also held four solid rocket launched fighters.

By the end of 1928 Chiang Kai-shek had become president of China (with the help of Committee operatives). At the same time the Committee received word that a new type of "safety glass" had been developed by the back-engineering teams working on Martian devices. They also reported that they had been able to produce a completely synthetic rubber. Both products would soon be manufactured in both underground and above ground facilities. This teams' next goal would be to produce synthetic oils and fuels in the event that primary sources had somehow become unavailable during a war, a rather likely event. Massive underground storage of both oil and fuel would also become part of that program. Within five years individual nations were expected to have at least a 30 day supply of oil and refined gas stored underground in case of emergency. It was understood that this emergency was expected to come from Mars. By this time the Advanced Projects Group were designing several facilities for the refinement of oil and gas in an underground environment. This work would prove very difficult as the teams pressed on to draw up plans for both natural cave and tunnel programs. It was expected that these underground refinement facilities would come into full production after any surface war with the Martians. The Advanced Projects Group was now fully involved with planning for a post-Martian war situation on a vast scale. Fully protected hidden infrastructure of all kinds was their primary responsibility.

We were also informed that Dr. Edwin P. Hubble had indeed confirmed the Martian report that the entire universe was expanding (*Ref: Martian Electronic Document 294P14*). Earlier, he had shown incontrovertible proof that Messier object 31, better known as the Andromeda Nebula, was in fact an extragalactic object and a galaxy in its own right. "There is a roughly linear relation between velocities and distances. The outstanding feature is the possibility that numerical data may be introduced into discussions of the general curvature of space." We had gone from superior beings (in our minds and myths) on our planet in the only galaxy that we 'knew' was all there was, to perhaps one of millions of species in our own galaxy alone. Now we knew there could be hundreds or perhaps even millions of galaxies in space and time. Humans were beginning to feel rather small indeed in such a universe as this. Nevertheless, small as we were, we still had a rather large local problem to deal with – Martians! And I for one felt that they were problem enough for the time being.

Early 1929 saw the publication of Yuri Kondratyuk's 72-page book titled *The Conquest of Interplanetary Space*. In this futuristic work Kondratyuk laid out plans for habitation in space using space stations as well as detailing a method of using the masses of the inner planets as gravity assists (a sling shot effect) which would allow the sending of unmanned (and eventually manned) spacecraft to the outer planets of Jupiter and Saturn with much smaller amounts of fuel and at a much increased speed. More than a fictional tale he actually worked out the mathematics of sending spacecraft from Earth orbit to the moon and on to Mars. That portion of his work was of great interest to the Committee as the possibility of someday sending a craft to Mars was very much on the minds of those who were responsible for advance planning. However, at the time our attentions were once again focused on Martian allies a good deal closer to home.

At this time we heard disturbing news coming once again from the Soviet Union. They had recently finished a major canal project, the Moscow-Volga Canal, which would vastly increase their movement of products and people. The project had been started after it was discovered that the Martians had not attacked Earth's canal systems. It was thought that in any future war the Martians may not attack any of Earth's canals perhaps expecting to put them to use after the humans had been vanquished. The canal opening was overseen by Stalin with a speech also given by the chief contracting manager. Word came to the Committee that immediately after the contractor's speech he was removed from the reviewing platform and shot! We later learned that at least 200 other project supervisors and managers were also summarily executed because the canal project had fallen behind schedule. The truth was that many in the Committee openly debated what organization would eventually assassinate more Russians the Martians or the Soviets?

The Brotherhood Attack Lower-New York City
15 March 1929

We knew they were coming and this time we also knew where they were expected to attack, at least generally. The only aspect of the attack we did not know was exactly when and what type of weapons they were planning on using. Even our operatives around the perimeters of the Brotherhood could not give us that information. Nevertheless, we were about as ready as we could be. All we could do now was wait. The one thing we did not do was warn the general public too soon! We would wait until the last possible moment so as not to "tip our hand." And let us be clear on that account, we knew that decision would cost lives, but we needed to "take out" as many of these terrorists as possible. We were at war and casualties were to be expected.

On 15 March 1929 the Martian Brotherhood staged a major attack on the Lower-New York City facility. The long day had begun. From no fewer than five directions over 500 members of the Brotherhood hit the facility at exactly 6 a.m. We had received a final last minute communication from one of our operatives that the attack had been set for that morning. The final warning came only 45 minutes before the attack. With that we began to close off the massive facility as well as warning people by loudspeakers to go home and stay away from any official underground facilities. Most of the area had been secured by time the attack came. Nevertheless before it was over hundreds were dead and thousands more were injured. Yet, despite the sophisticated weapons used by these terrorists the people of Lower-New York City were able to show the enemy what it really meant to be human and to fight for a small piece of our home planet.

We had been strengthening our underground military and police forces almost as soon as we had information about the attack. Slowly, so as not to indicate a major buildup was under way, reinforced battalions of crack infantry troops had been stationed at strategic points all around the underground city moving into positions mostly at 'night'. There were also several groups of Marines who had come into town on 'liberty'. They were to have the look of men off duty but in reality they were sent in as small teams to be stationed at critical points in the city. Needless to say, we did not forget to deploy extra forces in Upper-New York just in case an attack was also planned for the above ground city.

Newly designed concrete and steel 'choke points' appearing to be parked vehicles were put into place which could be used to block certain areas in the event of attack. Other areas along selected L-streets had been re-worked as ambush points. Engineers had also designed portable booby traps which could be quickly put into place in the event Brotherhood forces made their way down certain priority L-streets such as near Committee headquarters and other top priority areas. Needless

to say, Tango and Committee security forces were at 50% alert status and would be ready to mount a counter attack at a moment's notice.

As the outside attackers began their point assaults on five selected entrances, Brotherhood members who had already infiltrated Lower-New York City set off seven explosive devices around the complex. These devices went off at L-City Hall, next to the lower North Police Headquarters, L-Central Park, just outside the Central Electrical Control Station, the main water treatment plant's outer perimeter wall west of the city, the front entrance to the Records Building and the entrance to the West River Tunnel. Within seconds Committee headquarters became aware of each attack. Needless to say, there was a good deal of local damage inflicted on these areas, as well as scores of dead, but not one of these powerful devices was able to collapse any of the tunnels. Later interrogations of the surviving attackers indicated that the Brotherhood terrorists had expected to destroy at least four of the main tunnel areas along with their point targets. Yet, due to the extensive strengthening work done in all critical areas there was some structural roof damage, but not one tunnel completely collapsed during the entire battle – not one! This murderous “test by fire” had shown that our building efforts had stood the test.

Fires soon broke out at L-City Hall, the Central Electrical Control Station and the Records Building as the terrorists began to make their way towards secondary targets. Most of them did not get very far as police, military, Tango and military reserve forces had been strategically placed throughout the city in squad, company and battalion strength, ready to respond to attacks on any part of the city did their jobs. The speed of our counter attacks and the depth of our preparations would come as a great shock to the enemy. The few survivors informed their interrogators that they expected to be counter attacked, but not nearly as fast as it had occurred.

The first four terrorists to be cut down were the ones who had placed the explosive device next to the police headquarters. Within seconds heavily armed police teams surrounded the hybrids and cut them down with interlocking rifle fire. The hybrids had been unaware that police headquarters had been almost completely evacuated as it was expected to be one of the prime terrorist targets. Police had been re-deployed in small teams around and near the building ready for the attack. The building had been sandbagged on the inside and closed off with only a small volunteer crew “keeping the lights on”. The hybrids that attacked the building were able to run no more than 40 feet before they met their end.

At L-Central Park the explosive device had been placed in the gazebo and went off with a resounding roar. Anyone in the by then mostly deserted park would surely have a load ringing in their ears. The bomb itself had destroyed half of the gazebo's structural supports and had punched a rather large hole in the roof, cracking several other areas in the roof radiating from the blast. What it failed to do was collapse the roof over the gazebo. The heavily reinforced structure had taken a fearful blast and would need to be completely rebuilt – but it had held!

The six Brotherhood members assigned to the park were soon making their way out of the smoking park in two-man teams moving north, south and west. Military and police forces who were responsible for their capture later reported that none of these Brotherhood terrorists appeared to believe they were on anything other than a suicide mission as they ran down the L-streets firing at anyone they came into contact with. Other than the two-man team who ran out of the western side of the park – they were terminated within feet of the west exit by a squad of Marines – the other Brotherhood members were clearly not interested in the squads of police running and firing at them. They were intent on killing as many innocent people as they could. In the end as the teams who ran north were running out of ammunition – both had been wounded – they suddenly stopped – turned towards their pursuers and pulled a lanyard on their vests. They evaporated in a great pink explosive cloud of debris! In all these two Brotherhood terrorists had taken the lives of 32 people and wounded 62 others. The attacks continued.

The two hybrids who had escaped south from the park soon found themselves cornered in a small side tunnel which had only recently been cut and had yet to be converted into usable space. Seeing that they were trapped by police and military reserve forces the two hybrids turned to rush those who had trapped them firing as they ran towards the entrance. These two seemed to believe that if they fired enough rounds they may have been able to fight their way out. A very 'lucky' round ended their charge setting off one of their explosive vests, but as luck would have it only a small portion of the charge went off. It was however, powerful enough to cut both hybrids in half in a red-pink ball of flame. None of their pursuers were killed or wounded in the blast.

The defenders were soon radioing back to their headquarters that the hybrids were wearing bomb packs, which was relayed to Committee Headquarters. As it turned out Committee Headquarters was at the time under attack by no fewer than 100 heavily armed hybrids determined to destroy as much of our Lower-New York Headquarters as possible. It would be a very severe test of our layers of security. The determination of the hybrids was nothing less than astounding.

Committee headquarters can normally be entered from two directions – north and south. (There is a western escape tunnel under the main complex, but it is not used on a regular basis.) Due to our knowledge of the impending attack the north entrance had been closed off by two massive steel doors with a sign indicating that they were "closed for repair." The southern entrance was, by the time of the attack, the only way in. We were ready, and so were the hybrids and they were packing heat, big time.

The hybrids hit the first line of defense (green line) at Committee Headquarters at 6:10 a.m. having earlier blasted past the city entranceway with small handheld rockets, heavy machine guns and several hand held Heat-Rays. The eight minute battle at the Broadway and Park Row entrance had cost the hybrids 21 members. The cost to our forces was well over 80. Nevertheless, we had slowed the attack and by the time the hybrids hit the 'green' defensive line at Committee Headquarters we were ready with a few surprises of our own.

The first four hybrids to attack the steel barrier at L-Broadway Park South set off rockets which punched a rather large hole in the barrier. This was followed up by four other hybrids running at the blackened opening firing their hand-held Heat-Rays. The steel frame began to melt and run into the street. However, 100 feet from the front entrance (green) the floor and both walls of the L-street came alive with fire. Tango members had ignited a wall of flame 50 feet long which completely engulfed the four hybrids that exploded into now slower moving balls of fire! Thirty seconds later the steel-grated floor of the entrance tunnel fell away as planned dropping the still burning hybrid corpses to a pit 40 feet below. There was now no way to enter the Committee Headquarters from the south until the steel-grated floor was raised. At least that was what we thought at this point in the battle.

One of the young Marines attached to the Committee team yelled, "Come on your Martian sons of bitches – come on!" A veteran Tango captain who could not help but smile turned to the Marine Sgt. and said, "Don't worry son, they will."

At the same time Lower defense forces had just about finished killing or capturing the hybrids that had set off the first bombs at the original point targets. By now we had four other areas coming under sustained attack by the Brotherhood. At four Lower-New York entrances 80 to 85 hybrids were pouring into each location having fought their way past the security teams and barriers (which in total cost them 50 hybrids) at L-Fifth Avenue near the New York Public Library, West L-31st Street by the General Post Office, L-West Street by the financial district and finally West L-15th Street near the Port Authority facility. Each set battle had been bloody on both sides with defense force losses set at 100 dead and 64 wounded. Entrance was made only after the hybrids hit each of the underground entrances with truck bombs followed by rockets and hand held Heat-Ray attacks.

Nevertheless, due to the determined defense it took at least 30 minutes for them to clear the ways for their assault forces to even enter the facility. Now the real fight would begin.

Each path these hybrids took towards their selected targets was pre-set with 'Martian Traps' which would prove their worth under combat conditions. One example would be the group of terrorists who attacked the new underground Port Authority facility which also happened to be one of the largest depositories of ammunition stored underground in Lower-New York. It was, to say the least, well defended, and much more than the hybrids had anticipated.

As the hybrids shot their way towards the Port Authority they came under withering fire from two infantry companies who had set up four layers of interlocking machinegun fire supported by electric floor traps. The hybrids had the advantage of suicide bombers wearing vests backed by at least ten members with new hand-held Heat-Rays. The hybrids sent in four suicide bombers first getting within 50 feet of the first line of defense before setting off their bombs which were immediately followed by several Heat-Ray firing hybrids. This amount of firepower appeared to push the infantry back until the defenders set off the electric floor. The floor went off almost as planned electrifying 20 of the closest hybrids in mid-stride before it short-circuited, later discovered to have been damaged due to the explosives. (We would need to strengthen the circuits and protect them much better.)

By now this group of hybrids was down to 45 members. Reaching the second defensive layer four hybrids ran up to the steel half wall and set off their bomb vests. The pink laced explosion punched a hole in the wall and a rather large hole in the ceiling of the tunnel. Heavily damaged the ceiling still held – barely. Once past the now heavily damaged half wall barrier the hybrids found themselves in a brutal crossfire with grenades and machineguns. They would get no closer to the Port Authority. It was time to pull out. Only 29 out of the original 100 hybrids set to attack the entranceway to the Port Authority remained alive. It now became a running battle in the L-streets around the Port Authority as the infantry, backed by well-armed L-police forces went headlong after the fleeing hybrids. As they fled the hybrids broke up into smaller and smaller groups with only one objective in mind – kill as many people as possible before they themselves were killed or captured.

Back at Committee Headquarters Tango and Security forces were now fully engaged with the Brotherhood hybrids. The fuel had been exhausted from the fire trap and the hybrids had placed metal beams and other debris across the open 'floor' area now moving across backed by bursts from their Heat-Rays. They had also blasted a hole into a side tunnel and were making their way towards the Committee offices. There they would find a few more surprises developed by the good Dr. Tesla and his teams when they got there.

As the hybrids moved forward using both machineguns and hand held Heat-Rays they found themselves in an open area, drawn there by retreating Tango and security forces. They were now much closer to entering the Committee Headquarters and they were exactly where we wanted them. As they came into contact with the front of the re-enforced rod-iron fence fifty loudspeakers were turned on letting out a tremendous high-pitched noise. At the same time 200 high-intensity lights snapped on blinding all of them. At that point Tango members, all wearing protective glasses and earplugs, opened up with a withering sheet of machinegun fire and flame throwers. For the next 30 seconds Tango forces pored fire on the hybrids shooting at anything that even appeared to be moving. When it was all over not a single hybrid was alive – save one – who was very badly burned. That hybrid lasted as long as it took one of the Tango officers to walk up to him and put a bullet into his head. The fight at the Committee south entrance was over. That was not the case in several other areas in Lower-New York as the hybrids continued to press their attacks on the people and institutions of Lower-New York.

At the Public Library and General Post Office pitched battles were now ongoing. At the library police and military forces were fighting a desperate room-to-room battle with no fewer than

60 hybrids. Several explosives had gone off inside as the hybrids attempted to set fire to several floors. Dozens had already been killed as the hybrids made their way to the building with at least 30 more killed inside when the hybrids stormed the building. Orders were issued by the Committee to evacuate the building an hour into the battle for the library. Power to the library was then cut off and the only light emitting from the structure came from several fires. Four teams of Tango operations with new special 'night optics' glasses entered the building when the evacuation was complete. Their job was to simply locate and kill every hybrid in the building now completely surrounded and cut off. Their sweeps would take well over two hours by which time a full 1/3rd of the books had been destroyed by fire. However, none of those books were first or only editions so they could be replaced and the damage could be soon repaired. One cannot say the same about the 63 hybrids killed in the fighting with a loss of 124 civilians and 14 members of Tango.

After the initial attack on the post office the approximately 60 Brotherhood members who had survived the attack spread out in all directions. For the most part their efforts at the well reinforced post office had limited structural effect however the death toll had been substantial. 129 people had been killed along with only 18 hybrid terrorists.

From the post office the hybrids moved south and north on L-Eighth Avenue and east/west on L-West 31st Street. Firing at anything that moved these terrorists attempted to kill as many people as they could. In teams as small as two or three they went as far as they could before meeting up with armed resistance either by police and military forces or in several cases – armed civilians who had joined in the hunt for these terrorists. The Flower Market battle was but one example of the citizens of Lower-New York taking it upon themselves as one participant later explained, "To take out the Martian trash and put as many bullets into as many Martian terrorists as possible."

In the end not a single Martian hybrid survived as any wounded hybrids were executed on the spot mostly by angry civilians well-armed for the 'job'.

More Amazing Discoveries in Egypt July 1929

As the sands of Egypt continued to slowly reveal her ancient secrets more often than not we found ourselves confronted with the reality that man's destiny on Earth had been greatly influenced and at times directed by beings not of this world, and as it would become apparent not always by the efforts of Martians alone. Nevertheless, it appeared that much of this off-world interference had indeed come from the hand, so to speak, of a Martian. We were to discover that the complex at Giza appeared to have been the central focus of their ancient work.

The Giza report delivered to the Committee in July of 1929 in the Mars Room easily held the attention of all who attended. It was of course a secret meeting as what we were to learn had much effect on what had been "known" of man's history in general and Egypt's very specifically. Only later would we release information to the general public and even then it was to be sanitized.

From newly discovered underground wall paintings, many showing hybrids in command positions, as well as translations from a small but very well preserved underground library under the Giza complex we learned much that would either change what we thought we knew about Egyptian history or answer some of the questions long discussed by scholars. One was how the Egyptians had built the pyramids of Giza.

The "sky people" had provided much technology to ancient peoples only to remove much of its evidence when they departed the Earth. Two of these secrets involved the ability to somehow soften the giant stones to shape and mold them to perfect shapes needed for construction of massive buildings and the ability to somehow levitate or make weightless in a small zone, these huge stones

with what was called an “orange beam device from above.” Another advancement used alongside the molding process” was a large cutting and polishing wheel said to be some 25 feet high set into the stone holder from which it was spun and rolled forward to cut into the massive blocks. In fact, the wheel mounts (three of them) were found near the facility years earlier but their use could not be guessed at until we learned about the huge wheels set inside which must have looked like the world’s largest saw blade.

We also learned that in order to cut into these massive blocks the builders had lined the cutting wheels with diamonds! Even with these documents it would have been difficult to believe this story if it had not been for the discovery six months earlier of a seven foot rounded section of one of these cutting wheels. And yes, it was still imbedded with some of the finest diamonds they had ever seen.

The team had also located what appeared to be some type of food production area under the facility. Upon close examination it was found that many of what looked like large stone vats had held some type of blue/green algae. How and why these people were growing blue/green algae was not known at this time. It is not suspected that the ancient Egyptians used this material so if anything it had something to do with the hybrids or the Martians themselves.



Martians and Egyptian hybrids

From the newly translated documents discovered a few years earlier we had learned for the first time that several Egyptian leaders, thousands of years ago, had actually been taken to Mars! Although the scrolls do not go into great detail they do relate that the “sky voyage to the god of Mars lasted a few months.” From what could be learned there was much work in the creation of hybrids both on Earth and when these ancient Egyptians were on Mars. The Martian hybridization program had been a two planet affair for many years.

MARTIAN TUNNELING MACHINES COME ON LINE

It had taken years, but we finally had all three abandoned Martian tunneling machines working (never used by the Martians on Earth) and I must say that these 500-ton rock-boring machines worked magnificently. After being disassembled, the Committee sent one each by cargo ship to New York City, London and Sydney and they were soon speeding along creating about one mile of tunnel per day – for each machine! With these new machines working, added to our smaller Earth built versions, the Committee now had high expectations that all of our primary underground projects would indeed be completed before the next expected major attack from Mars. (The attack by Martians was still thought to be possible around 1935.) In the areas where the large Martian

machines were in operation we could now use some of the smaller machines to cut into the rock to produce the “buildings and offices” offset from the main tunnels.

We had made our plans to build underground not knowing if we would ever be able to eventually use these abandoned machines left by the Martians. Nevertheless, now that they were operational our work would progress much faster and if our estimates of Martian war plans were anywhere near accurate we would not only finish our underground work at these three primary locations, we fully expected to send all three of the machines to other important locations in the near future. These machines could now be added to our own many, but much smaller, tunneling machines which had been operating for years.

On 17 December 1929 we received a report from one of our Secret Intelligence Service operatives in Brazil of a strange power failure at their new Uberlandia power station. Five days earlier at around 3:15 a.m. the automatic override system suddenly disconnected the link and shut down power to both main power trunks. Within seconds a technical aid at a substation 50 miles to the south called to report that a large unidentified object had just flown over his station and all of his automatic safeguards had been disconnected. The unidentified object was heading for Uberlandia as the technician re-set the safety keys only to have them disconnected a second time almost at once. After the second disconnect the Uberlandia power station reported that all generated power systems were being drained of energy! Going outside several members of the power station staff were able to see the craft less than 100 feet from their building as a beam of bright light was “pulled from the power station before the craft took off towards the south.”

Committee investigators later surmised that the craft, identified as Martian, was somehow recharging some electrical storage system onboard their craft. Tesla and his team were notified and began to work on plans to “protect the power grid from Martian attacks.” That would turn out to be a rather tall order. We also had other more down to Earth questions to think about. Why did the Martian crew feel the need to drain energy from one of our power plants with all of their sophisticated technology on board their spacecraft? Were some of their systems failing or were they not nearly as advanced as we had been led to believe? This one went into the books as unexplained.

By the end of 1929 the American government, now leading the world in wireless, could count some 10 million households with simple radio sets. It was not nearly enough, but we had come a long way since 1922 when only 60,000 homes had primitive wireless sets so it was a very good start. The Committee needed to find a way to make ownership of radios as cheap and easy as possible and this needed to be a world-wide program not just in the fast recovering United States. The world needed radio and they needed it as fast as we could set up the stations to bring it to them. In order to expedite this effort the Committee set up a special group to fund new radio stations as well as local in country businesses to build and maintain small cheaply built radios. Keeping people informed was still near the top of our list of priorities worldwide. On a related note I recall that at about this time many individuals were building their own so-called “second generation” radio sets. These new “Tuned Radio Frequency” sets (TRF sets), were becoming quite popular, and if one was not disposed to built one’s own they were now readily available for purchase in most cities. With two tuning knobs and a reaction adjustment they had to be carefully set in order to receive a somewhat clear signal. I for one would wait for the next generation of radio before I put out any cash for a personal radio.

As 1929 came to a close Dr. Robert Goddard published for the general public his monograph titled: *A Method of Reaching Extreme Altitudes*. This work went well beyond placing payloads into Earth orbit and suggested that a well built multistage chemical rocket could in fact make it all the way to the moon. Wide attention was forthcoming. Once again we were informing the general public of progress we were making even though this work had been completed years earlier. No sense in

giving our enemies on Mars any truly updated material. In fact, we wanted them to believe that we were progressing a lot slower than we actually were. We knew however, that we needed to show at least some progress – none would have seemed a bit suspicious.

What we did not announce was the test of a small ‘computing device’ which had been launched on one of Dr. Goddard’s rockets. This card-punch device was able to control the flight of the rocket even without the gyro controls which were turned off for ten seconds during the test. In rockets and control devices we were making some very good progress.

Empire State Building Construction
January 1930

With many of the below and above ground building programs well on their way a group of investors led by John J. Raskob and Pierre S. du Pont decided to build a signature building in the now semi-recovered Upper-New York City. This was being developed not only as an investment (of which the Committee had supplied some 30% of the original funds), but to demonstrate to the world that mankind had indeed moved on from the Martian and Great Earth Wars and were still quite capable of once again doing great things. This building was to be designed and built as the tallest man-made structure on Earth.

Searching for an appropriate building site, one which would not overlay any underground city L-streets or facilities, led general contractor *The Starrett Brothers and Eken* and architectural firm *Shreve, Lamb and Harmon* to a decimated site on Fifth Avenue or at least what remained of Fifth Avenue in the heart of the old city. The entire block, originally the old family farm owned by John Thompson, had been occupied by the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel complex owned by Col. John Jacob Astor before the First Martian War, now completely destroyed. This had been a great loss for the city’s well-healed crowd as before the war a group known amongst themselves as The New York Four Hundred, essentially New York City’s social elite, had claimed the hotel as their unofficial headquarters and private playground. They were then called the “Waldorf Crowd.” The Empire team had found their building site.

Working at top speed chief architect on the project, William F. Lamb and his team completed the working drawings in only two weeks! On 21 January 1930, excavation began on the site at 34th Street and Fifth Avenue. By 17 March which happened to be St. Patrick’s Day, construction began on the world’s tallest building. New York City newspapers took time to note that the Martians were not building any great new projects on their home planet as far as we could tell. (In truth we could tell very little at the time, and would later find that in fact the Martians were quite busy but it did make for great press.) They stressed the point that we were still progressing as the Martians seemed to have stagnated. They also took pleasure in reminding the public that despite the massive attack on Lower-New York City the year before New York City both above and below ground was not about to stop work on recovery and advancement.

During the 410 days the men of Upper-New York City took to build the world’s tallest structure some 3,400 workers could claim with a great deal of pride that they had worked on the project. Working alongside the New Yorkers were recent immigrants from the destruction of Europe and hundreds of ‘high iron’ workers mostly Mohawks from the Kahnawake Reservation near Montreal, Canada. (Montreal was still recovering, but for some reason the Martians had missed the reservation.) In all, considering the massive effort, it was truly amazing that ‘only’ five workmen would be killed during its construction. To speed up the construction large so-called ‘sub-assemblies’ were put together off-site and trucked to the building site to be included in the building as construction elevators hummed day and night. During the peak of work the teams were completing

one floor every day! It was truly an astonishing rate. Only two years after its completion movie goers could gaze upon the new building in a movie featuring a large ape named King Kong as the huge beast made his last stand with his diminutive lady love.

It is interesting to remember that even while this work was being completed, work was to continue on the new Chrysler Building and 40 Wall Street projects. There was a lot of 'high iron' work going on at the time, which kept the economy of the still recovering new city booming.

On 31 May 1931, the Empire State Building was officially opened when United States President (and Committee Prince) Herbert Hoover pushed a button in the newly completed White House (below ground sections) which turned the lights on from his office in New Washington Center. The above ground White House building itself had been reconstructed soon after the First Martian War – rebuilt on the same site which had been mostly destroyed all except the north face of the building. That wall had since been re-enforced and was used as the starting point for the reconstruction. From all appearances it was an absolute duplicate of the original structure due to hundreds of photos taken of the original being used as well as detailed plans of the original structure. What had taken so long to complete were the new underground sections of the new White House which covered nearly twice the area of the above ground structure to include two miles of tunnels which could be used to evacuate if the need should arise.

Once again “the people’s house” was open for business. Interestingly, that original north wall section had been painted in a slightly off-white color in order to separate it from the new construction. The people wanted to be reminded that not all of the original White House had fallen to the Martians. It is also noteworthy to learn that there are also two burn stains on that very same wall section left there from the time the British came to town and set the White House on fire.

When completed anyone in New York City, upper and lower, including the 20,000 people who by then called the Empire State Building their home or workplace, could tell you that their new feature building rose to a new record height of 1,453 feet and a little over 8-1/2 inches above the street level with 102 floors. The first building in the world with over 100 floors the new structure sported a series of radio (and later TV) antennas on top with a lightning rod at the pinnacle. Just below the pinnacle was constructed a docking portal for lighter than air ships.

All of these facts and figures were proudly discussed as New Yorkers continued to rebuild their city both above and below ground. What was not widely known and was in fact a state secret at the time was the rotating beacon light positioned at the 1,400 foot level. It was not the beacon light itself which held the secret, anyone with a pair of binoculars during the day or simply looked at the building at night could have seen it. No – the real secret was what would be built into the top of the building behind the beacons which were in fact built to cover the secret project. The Committee under the direction of Nicola Tesla had been developing a powerful Heat-Ray weapon back engineered from Martian Technology which would eventually sweep a full 360 degrees and fire its deadly ray some five miles to any target which happened to come its way. The weapon could also move up or down to fire almost 45 degrees out of level plane. If the Martians came back to Upper-New York the Empire State Building would be ready to deliver a very nasty greeting!

Before we had completed the work in New York City however, it would be the Martians who would deliver a surprise to us along the cold shores of a frozen lake in Canada, and at the same time we would pull a scientific wonder out of our back engineering work on their machines.

Another Martian Secret Discovered

“Spooky action at a distance”
Dr. Einstein

To say that it was a scientific shock would be a great understatement. It was in fact the overturning of physics on its head. Even though we had several earlier reports from not only hybrids and captured humans but from several Martian *Bs* themselves, we still found it difficult to believe that the Martians had discovered how to communicate over vast distances instantly. In other words faster, much faster than the speed of light (*Ref: Martian Electronic Document 41L26, 41L27*).

Even when we captured the new machine the Martian Brotherhood had been given to communicate with the ‘Guiding One,’ we still had trouble accepting that instantaneous communication over millions (and probably hundreds of billions) of miles of space was even possible; but damned if it didn’t turn out to be the exact truth. It had taken the recovery of a second machine from a crashed Command Martian Flying Machine that had been located in a dense jungle in Brazil which allowed our people to use these devices and discover their capabilities. The Martians were so advanced that they had discovered how to communicate with each other instantly even if one of them was sitting on Mars and the other was orbiting the Earth. Einstein would eventually call it “spooky action at a distance.” When Drs. Tesla and Einstein worked out a partial solution they called the Committee executive staff together to tell us the exciting news. Dr. Einstein whom by this time had moved to Princeton University even as he maintained an office at the Committee spoke first.

“Gentlemen, I would have thought only a few weeks ago that any type of communication or for that matter any form of information transmitted in our four dimensional space-time could not be transmitted faster than the speed of light. We must now come to an understanding that as Newton’s laws of gravitation were overtaken at high energies and high masses with relativity so relativity has been overtaken by advanced quantum forces understood and displayed by the Martians. There can be no doubt that the Martians are capable of using instantaneous communication over extreme distances which may in fact have no limit. Dr. Tesla.”

“Thank you Professor Einstein. Gentlemen, let me begin by stating that without the help of Dr. Einstein and Dr. Bohr I would not be able to address this group today, for I would be no further along in this particular work had I not received the generous help and guidance of these two great thinkers. Having said that allow me to explain as best one may what we have discovered.”

“With the help of Martian Electronic Documents, two of these devices, and years of back-engineering work, we now have a fundamental grasp of how this ‘magic’ is worked. Imagine in your minds, if you would, a pair of atomic partials electronically linked very closely to each other. One of the partials spins left and its matched atomic partial spins right. Now imagine five such matched pairs of particles with one group spinning left and the other group spinning right. Now place all of the spin-left particles in a very cold electronic containment field in which all five spin-left particles are in separate zones and that they are monitored electronically. This monitoring was displayed as lights on or off and since all five individual particles are in spin-left configuration the indicators are all off, or if you will, showing ‘zero’.

“Now in your mind do the same for the spin-right particles and their indicators show all are on or indicating a ‘one’. (Spin-left is off and spin-right is on.) Now remove the first containment device now reading 0-0-0-0-0 to a distant location; perhaps a distant planet. The Martians understand two linked properties of these particle pair sets. First, they are still connected particle pairs in space and time as if they were still close to each other in some way that we do not as yet understand. Second, when you change the spin on one of the matched particle pairs the other matched particle pair instantly ‘flips’ its spin exactly opposite of its matched particle even though it is located at a great distance and has no direct contact with that particle – instantly!

“Now, in order to send instant information the Martians must change the spin of the particles in one of the devices, now reading 1-1-1-1-1 to effect the second device now reading 0-0-0-0-0. By using a simple binary code (1 or 0) the Martians, in order to send information, say the number 27,

simply change the spin of the first particle (reading from right to left) to 0, the second to 0, the third is left unchanged as 1, the fourth to 0, and the fifth to 0. It now reads 0-0-1-0-0. Instantly the device on the other planet will indicate 1-1-0-1-1. In binary code $11011 = 27!$ They would have in fact instantly sent, by some as yet unknown cosmic agency, five 'bits' of data which can be read as the number 27.

"The guiding quantum field somehow exerts an action-at-a-distance force by which the physical effect of the spin particle is transmitted instantaneously to great and possibly infinite distances. We do not know how or why this works. Dr. Einstein has come to referring to this as 'spooky action at a distance.'" This brought on some laughter from those gathered – including Dr. Einstein. Dr. Tesla continued. "The only hint as to how or why this type of system operates at such grand distances is a few lines taken from a partly translated Martian Electronic Document which refers to a 'dark field of energy which overlays all of space and time which is undetectable, but consists of some 95% of all energy/matter. This imbedded universal dark energy/matter field has no individual time component and is therefore universal in nature, timeless and instantaneous in its responses."

"Gentlemen, this is only a very simple example of five 'bits' but imagine if you will millions or even perhaps billions of these linked pairs held in a small tabletop device no larger than a toaster able to transmit not only numerical data, but voice communications as clear as you and I are speaking in this room or perhaps even instant images of exactly what is going on in this room by some type of visual device. With this very advanced technology the Martians are not only able to communicate instantly with each other no matter where they are located or how far away, they are able to fly un-Martianed aerial craft over any portion of the Earth without actually being on our planet! We believe that this is the control method they are using for a few of their small reconnaissance vehicles. The only problem with this type of control seems to be that this method, for whatever reason, is not being used with their larger craft. We have no explanation for this discrepancy, if in fact there is one. It is thought that perhaps the Martians have only a limited number of these advanced devices and they may be very difficult to construct. One thing however, is very clear. When they use these devices there is absolutely no method we can think of to intercept or listen in on any communication transmitted, if that is the proper term, by these devices. They represent the ultimate in communications security."

Later study would show that the Martians needed only one set of matched atomic particles in the device in order to transmit instant messages. With the pairs changing spin direction extremely fast, data, including voice and pictures, could be transmitted and displayed on a monitor or over a speaker. Whatever else these Martians were, they were damned inventive creatures. Their scientific abilities never failed to amaze all of us.

A MARTIAN SECRET FROM BACK ENGINEERING WORK
(Sort of)

Almost at the same time we were being amazed by the Martian communication device, engineers had 'discovered' the workings of a machine on board every Martian Flying Machine. We had suspected that it was used to display data files otherwise known as Martian Electronic Documents, but we had been unable to turn it on. On the last day of December 1929 the engineers located the on button! We had access to these files taken from their machines but could not display them on their own machines.

The device was not much to look at. It consisted of a flat strip of metal 18" in length 1" wide and 1/4 of an inch thick. Imbedded in a wall panel it could be protected out from the wall for 18". Two feet below the first strip was a second identical metal strip which would project from the same

panel the full 18". For years that was all the engineers could discover until one of them, somewhat rather frustrated after months of work on the device, took out a simple screw-driver and tapped the top metal bar then the second. It immediately turned on. He had accidentally vibrated the device which sent what looked like a 1" wide sheet of light from the top bar to the bottom bar. One second later a round Martian symbol appeared as an image in the center of the 18" x 24" "wall of light." The device was now on and standing by for someone (or something) to touch the wall of light and request a file to be displayed on what was essentially just light beams and nothing else! One of the scientists reported that "Somehow the photons of light have been made to stick together to form a new molecular group, semi-nonsolid, from billions and billions of photons to create a new form of matter completely unknown to mankind."

Placing his hand into the wall of light one engineer activated a section of the, for want of a better word, 'screen'. This touch of the light wall highlighted an area and a Martian document appeared to simply float in the light field. This looked like some type of directory. Moving his hand one way or the other caused the electronic document to go from one section to another. Before long the engineers found that by touching the top of the document he could "make the document talk!" Not only had he accidentally discovered how to display Martian Electronic Documents essentially in mid-air, he had discovered how we could represent Martian primary language with Martian writing. This information along with one of the devices was soon on its way to our language group North of London.

At the same time this work was being developed one of the Committee science teams, now numbering in the hundreds, began building the largest computing devices ever built on Earth. At 26 locations around the world scientists and technology people were constructing machines referred to as Semi-Automatic Ground Environment Devices (SAGED). These machines would link the worlds military forces with a dedicated computing system to track and report on craft entering the Earth's atmosphere in a line around the North and South Poles as well as several other critical locations from the poles to the equator. It was expected to take at least four years to complete this work. Time would be critical for this new defense project.

On 1 January 1930 the Prime Directorate post passed to Director E, Thomas Edison. However, being in ill health Mr. Edison wisely passed on the duties to the next in line. Professor Dr. Edwin P. Hubble, Director F, then accepted the Prime Directorate post. He would hold the post for the next twelve months.

By mid-1930 the "Magic Twelve" group had added two new members.

- A – Henry Ford (1863-)
- B – John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937)
- C – General John Joseph 'Black Jack' Pershing (1860-)
- D – Dr. Nikola Tesla (1856-)
- E – Thomas A. Edison (1847-1931)
- F – Dr. Edwin P. Hubble (1889-)
- G – Dr. Claude Connor Pierce (1878-)
- H – Sir Winston Churchill (1874-)
- I – Sir Arthur John Evans (1851-)
- J – Dr. Albert Heim (1849-1937)
- K – Dr. Walter Hohmann (1880-)
- L – Dr. Sigmund Freud (1856-)

Lake Anjikuni, Canada
November 1930

As we continued to build and prepare for the war that by 1930 we all knew would come, an event occurred which could only have been perpetrated by the Martians, yet any reference to them could have caused as great a panic as any war or plague could have. We knew of course that they were still operating in small groups on Earth at least for short periods of time and had bases of operation at both Poles, and now central Greenland (via electronic map), yet we had not seen any recent indication of large scale activities by the Martians themselves – until now. This was the event, which convinced the members of the Committee that the cometary impact on Mars had killed off many or perhaps most of the human hostages on Mars. We surmised that they needed to be replaced and the cold adapted people of the northern area of Canada were the ideal people in the ideal location to hunt for humans. Director G would state, “Hell, they were still kidnapping people wholesale for god’s sake! This sort of thing must end, and end soon. We must find a way to anticipate their moves and stop them.” This event also showed us that the Martians still had no reason to take our military forces too seriously as they continued to operate virtually unimpeded over short periods of time. So far, only Earth’s generally warm weather and the physical weakness of the Martians themselves along with the still deadly Earth bacteria were keeping most of Earth’s population safe – for now.

It was on a dark and cold November evening in 1930 when a particular form of terror came to an Eskimo fishing village as the more than 2000 residents of that sleepy village rested on the shore of Lake Anjikuni, Canada, situated on the ancient Canadian Precambrian Shield. The women of the village were preparing the evening meal. After that night not a single man, woman or child from that settlement would ever be seen again. The incident at Anjikuni made it abundantly clear that the Martians were indeed taking humans on a large scale for whatever reasons and those in government with this terrible secret needed to do all we could to hide that fact from a public already becoming all too aware that once again all was not well between the planets. We needed time to react. What we did not need was panic! It would be a fine line to walk keeping the people of the world informed of the Martian problem and at the same time reassuring them that all was well. When Winston Churchill heard the details he remarked, “This event should be immediately classified since it would create mass panic amongst the general population...” I had to agree with my old friend on this one. Cover stories were still the order of the day.

The first report I saw came from a French/Canadian fur trapper named Arnaud Laurent and his son, both of whom had worked in the area for a good many years. They had just finished putting out new traps for the coming season when they observed a solid bright light crossing the northern sky. Both men would later describe the light as “... coming from a cylinder shaped or bullet shaped object, solid in form.” Their story mirrored many of the aerial reports of the 1890s found in our CAIG files.

The full Committee became aware of the incident and the surrounding events somewhat later when French/Canadian fur trapper Joe Labelle reported the eerie silence he had found in the village at Lake Anjikuni. The village was on the regular route he had taken for many years. He was very familiar with the area and the village having spent a good deal of time there among his many Eskimo friends. Finding the area completely deserted Lebelle ran as fast as he could in the drifting snow to the nearest telegraph office and sent a message to the world famous Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP). It did not take long for members of the RCMP, along with a team of specially trained Martian investigators (CAIG), to arrive on scene. What they found defied explanation, then as now, and no-one could have been prepared for what they discovered.

Entering the village from three different directions and fully armed to do battle with anyone or anything they may find, the teams came across only silence as if they were entering a grave yard. It was a silence which none had ever experienced. No birds, no animals, no people made so much as a whisper upon their carefully crafted approach as the northern lights danced far above. Normally the

village even in the dead of winter was a bustle of activity – now only silence dominated the cold of the long Canadian night. None of the team could make out any lights from lamps or cooking fires. The first thing they were able to discover was that all of the kayaks were still lined up on the beach by the lake. In that cold stillness the teams began a detailed house-by-house, building-by-building room-by-room search including all of the storage areas, out buildings and fish storehouses. They would find that none of the stores had been disturbed, but no people were anywhere.

As the teams had entered the outskirts of town they noticed that there were no trails, no human tracks anywhere in the snow. There was simply nothing to show that humans had been living there recently, yet they knew only days earlier a community had been well in place. Spreading out in a line the teams then swept the area, north to south, and then again east to west – not a sign of any living person was found. They found no bodies either. There were no signs of a battle. However, what most frightened the searchers were the conditions found inside every home in the silent village. Food had been left on the tables half eaten or in cooking pots with plates in place, as one would expect to find for the evening meal. Some meat was still hanging over several cold fire pits. Half filled glasses were present with some clothes laid out as for bed. Most disturbing were the men's hunting rifles each man owned as all of them had been simply laid on a table or set against a wall or doorway as if they were simply discarded as if the men seemingly walked away. No Eskimo man in his right frame of mind would walk away from his rifle; it is simply not done.

One particularly strange scene was of a set of clothes on a bed which had been only half put on. The rest of the clothing was still laid across the bed. On the floor was found one shoe. Nothing was disturbed, nothing. Seemingly this person had been in the middle of dressing and simply vanished! In another hut the team found an unfinished shirt that still had the sewing needles in it. It was also clear that none of the village's emergency supplies had been disturbed in anyway. It was very clear that all of these people had simply stopped whatever they were doing, gotten up, and walked out of their homes! But where had they walked to?

The teams called for more men to begin a larger search hoping that something had drawn the Eskimos away from the village, but that if located they could be convinced that all was well and persuaded to return to the village. That effort would end when team members found the sled dogs – all of them under a 12-foot snowdrift – still tied to their posts having died of hunger. But there was more. Just after the dogs were found two team members who had been circling around the village to check on possible injured people ran back to the operations area, which had been set up by then in one of the community centers. The men had passed the graveyard now iced over and solid with the freeze. What they reported to the team members could not be reported to the general public at the time. (In fact it is still classified.) All of the graves – every one – had been cut out of the frozen ground and all of the bodies were gone. The rocks around the graves had been melted away as if the ground had been cut open with some type of powerful heat beam. It was all too clear that the Martians had taken them all from the ground and all of the people from their homes seemingly without any struggle. It was most disturbing to learn that the Martians wanted human corpses as well as live humans. Of what possible use was a decayed human corpse to a Martian? One idea passed around the Committee was that they were perhaps planting something inside the dead bodies!

As the men stared in disbelief at the open graves they could see “an unearthly blue glow on the horizon” that was nothing like the familiar northern lights. (These men were very familiar with this often spectacular sight.) Before long the light began to pulsate, rising above the horizon and in a flash it disappeared into the darkness of space. At the same time the team discovered that their small battery operated hand radios and the portable short wave radio mounted on one of their recon vehicles began to emit a single tone across the band. This was not the first time a close encounter with a Martian craft had caused such interference. The men knew then that the Martians had kidnapped some 2000 people and over 900 corpses to a fate far too horrible to contemplate.

We also knew that cover stories would need to be published which spoke of disastrous snowstorms and lost people dying as they attempted to move south, but these were only cover for the truth. Newsmen in The Pas, Manitoba, were soon reporting on and asking for more information about this singular event. The RCMP was able to play down reports by issuing a statement that only 30 people had gone missing and that they expected to be located in short order. They called the somewhat leaked true story “an urban myth,” and tried to laugh it off. Officially they would report, “It is also believed that such a large village would never have been possible in such a remote area, and we have no reports of any other supposed unusual activity in the Lake Anjikuni area. The single report of lights in the sky has been shown to be the usual Northern Lights.” For the investigators it only steeled our determination to fight these creatures that had so often brought death and destruction to the people of Earth. To those who would indiscriminately kill and kidnap humans we would continue to fight to the death. But the question was how? We could not save any of these lost people, but we had to find some way to bring battle to our enemies from Mars.

Within the Committee it was decided that the Martians could have only two reasons for kidnapping so many humans. They needed them to continue studying ways to kill large numbers of humans with some type of bio-agent or new gas and they were probably still using humans as slave labor as well as food! Either way we all knew that it would not be long before the Martians returned in full force. We had to be ready and as always time was not on our side. The Martians it would seem were still the enemy and we needed to continue to think of them in this way if we were to survive. What they wanted the corpses for we were never able to discover. Even later, when we captured Grays and Martian As none could or perhaps would give a satisfactory answer for this strange activity.

There was one other clue to the abductions. With so many Grays still on Mars there was no real need to bring human ‘food’ all the way back to Mars. That meant only one thing. These human victims could still be on Earth somewhere, being held by the Martians – but where? The north and south Polar Regions were our only thoughts, but we needed to find out for sure.

Editor's Note: Most of these objects were taken to Mars Prime for further experimentation – The corpses were used as base bio-mass material for budding experimentation.

Later examination of the history of this area showed that explorer Samuel Hearne had explored the region in 1770 and had reported several incidents of “strange lights and fantastic aerial craft of such man has never before seen.” No one at the time paid much attention to his ‘musings.’ In 1848 explorer Francis Crozier had also explored the area and was known to have made it all the way to Lake Anjikuni before he too disappeared leaving no trace. It would seem that this area of northern Canada was very familiar to the Martians. We fully expected them to cross this area in force during the next invasion. If we had the time perhaps we could build a few surprises for them when they did.

A REMARKABLE RETURN

An event which may only be called remarkable occurred on the evening of 15 December 1930. On that cool evening Flight Lt. John Walker Tempest, who had been lost over the Somme battlefield in 1916, walked into British Flight Headquarters just outside of London. He seemed to be walking in his sleep until one of the members in the office walked up to him and grabbed his arm. He instantly woke up to find himself in the office. The last thing he remembered was flying his aircraft over the fields of France 14 years earlier. What was even more remarkable was that he was still in his flying suit and had not aged a day! Lt. Tempest was never able to tell anyone what he had seen or heard as

his memories of that flight had been completely erased from his mind. As far as he was concerned he had been on his mission for about half a day.

MORSE CODE MESSAGE FROM A HUMAN ON MARS

When the message first came in no one really believed it had been sent by humans. Yet the message was so personal and so well crafted in English (something a Martian simply could not do) we soon realized that no Martian could have sent this message to Earth. It was picked up by the radio team working with the Mars Watch Program. It should not surprise anyone to learn that the message was not released to the public. We did not want the fact that humans had communicated to Earth from Mars. We had no way of knowing what this would have meant to humans held captive on Mars.

Anyone on Earth who hears this message know that humans have been abducted and taken to Mars. There are hundreds, perhaps thousands of captured humans on Mars. Tell those in government. Martians are taking people from Earth, and have been for centuries. Humans are being bred for food and experiments. We are resisting and will continue to do so. Many have died and some have taken Martians with them. Do not stop fighting these things. Fight them at all costs. I and many others will fight to the death. They will return to attack our planet. Be ready to...

It seemed that the individual, who had clearly been abducted from Earth and taken to Mars, did not realize that governments on Earth were fully aware that the Martians had been taking people from Earth for many years. We could take some solace in the thought that we had kept the lid on that disturbing truth. We could also take great pride in the fact that one extremely brave and determined human, with no hope of rescue from Mars, had probably lost his or her life in a desperate bid to tell the people of Earth of the great dangers which lie ahead. This however, would not become public knowledge for years to come. At the proper time the people were told of this event as part of a propaganda effort aimed at Earth's population just before the outbreak of the Second Martian War. They needed to know that humans were ready to fight no matter what the odds had been.

In mid-1930, after many years of study, Dr. Sigmund Freud (Director L) finally released his study on human and Martian societies. In his *Planetary Civilization and Its Discontents on Earth and Mars* he argued that the human animal as well as the Martian A species are both natural enemies of tightly organized societies even though Martian society could not be any more controlled than it already was. Freud felt that in the end the Martian society would collapse from within where as humans still had the natural ability to adapt and change themselves and their society. He argued that such a Martian societal collapse was indeed fully underway as shown by the Martian inability to rebuild large areas of their cities and canals. He also argued that by transporting their population to Earth may in fact revitalize the Martians and slow or perhaps even reverse the impending collapse of their species.

In private Sigmund requested that if we were ever able to capture a Martian A and keep it alive for any extended period of time, that he be allowed to, as he put it, "...psychoanalyze one of these 'individuals' so as to understand their thinking processes on a higher level." It was suggested that he put in a request to Tango forces which he did. It did not take long for Tango Command to report that if they got the chance they would deliver a 'fresh' Martian to the good Dr. Freud. They did however; add the caveat that the Martian A be interviewed only at one of their fine 'hotels.' For security purposes Dr. Freud agreed.

After many years of small sectional tests (bench tests) and development the team who had worked for so long on a man-made Heat-Ray was ready for a field test. The team had now taken advantage of the few Heat-Ray weapons captured during the attack on Lower-New York. Low power tests had already been conducted with some success, but now Tesla wanted a full scale experiment to, as he said, “tie down some of the outstanding details of the gun.” With this in mind the team packed up their equipment for a trip to White Sands, New Mexico. We no longer needed the site for rocket tests, but it was still a good out of the way facility for testing most-secret devices.

The ‘device’ looked more like a composite of just about every shape and size of metal and wire one may have ever seen. It was truly difficult to know which end was which and where one was to point the silly looking thing. I for one had no idea, which seemed to be an area of pure delight to Dr. Tesla. And even when he pointed to the “business end of the device” I simply could not make heads or tails of the damn thing, which was alright with me because I was not going to be the one who fired it! With that I took out my notepad and began making notes.

The four-foot block of metal with its many ‘systems’ bolted to it had several thick wires leading away from the test stand. The main power cable ran from one side (so the good doctor said) to a power generator (Tesla coil) 100 yards away. When the time came Tesla gave the order and one of his assistants opened the switch which sent a strong electrical current surging towards the device. At first nothing seemed to happen, but before long we could see a faint glow around the device. Then in a flash a white-hot beam of light streamed away from the ‘front’ of the test stand. When the beam hit the target wall constructed of steel and concrete in its path the wall began to glow and then suddenly flow like magma from a volcano. Within seconds the beam had penetrated the six-foot thick wall. At that point the device began to make a loud vibrational noise and it exploded in a very loud white-hot flash. To say the least most of those watching the test threw themselves to the ground. All that is accept Tesla who seemed to be smiling! When I finally got up and dusted myself off I had a little chat with the good Mr. Tesla.

“Nicola, what in hell are you smiling about? The damn thing just exploded!”

“Yes my friend, it did exactly as I expected.”

I could not believe what I was hearing.

“What! You knew the bloody thing would explode?”

“Of course; you see this is only a crude bench model designed and built to test the maximum capability of the beam. It was not built for sustained operations. I needed it to explode in order to test how much energy I could put into the system before it overloaded and, well, exploded. Now I know. From this point on I will be able to develop and produce a working field model which of course will not explode.”

I could only stand and shake my head. Working with Tesla was always an adventure, to say the least. As I made out my report to the Committee I had more than one very stiff drink! Working with Dr. Tesla was not good for my nerves or my liver. What I really needed was a vacation, a long one, and as far away from my good friend Dr. Tesla as I could get! In the end I settled for a dinner with my friend Winston who happened to be in town at the time. I must say that I practically hijacked him for the evening. Nevertheless, over a cigar or two I briefed him on some of the work being done in the labs. When I told him about the exploding Heat-Ray and Tesla’s response he had a very good laugh. “Yes. The good doctor does enjoy pulling our legs at times. But it is good that we have him.” We decided to leak out information to the press that a test device had failed (exploded) in a Committee lab. We knew by then that the Martians were well aware of our attempts to produce such a device, but by letting them know we had ‘failed’ was one way of keeping them unaware of our real successes. A *New York Times* editorial however nearly gave the game away when they reported,

“...that a man-made ray is no longer a mere romantic possibility. But it is the secret matter that is of vital importance – the secret held by every star and stone. Truths may be unveiled that we have been seeking ever since we started thinking about the Universe.” It would not be long before the editor had a visit by some of our rather more persuasive members of the Committee. It was ‘suggested’ that he get Committee approval for any future stories of Death-Rays.

MORE DEVICES FROM DR. TESLA’S LABS

Needless to say, Tesla’s “exploding” device was not the only advanced program showing levels of success and frankly I for one, and I suspected many others, were quite astonished at the progress he and his staff were making. Back engineered Martian work coupled with the pure eccentric genius of Dr. Tesla were showing results developing devices we could only have dreamed about not too many years earlier. (My thoughts were that Tesla had dreamed of these devices well before any Martian attack.)

The team had developed a new advanced and much more powerful radar system which could track objects as far away as 150 miles when lifted into the air by bomber aircraft converted into carrying platforms. Using this new device he was soon able to show that there were at times craft in low orbits around the Earth. Most of these “unidentified objects” seemed to be in what the good doctor referred to as “polar orbit.” At the time we could not be certain these objects were Martian or others. One thing we did know was they were not from the hand of man. Dr. Goddard and his staff were fully briefed on these objects.

Along with the radar work came news of a new “radar absorbing material” that the Committee felt would perhaps be very useful in aircraft design. If the Martians deployed a type of radar and could not detect our advanced aircraft then perhaps in the future this new carbon based ceramic material could help our fighters close in on Martian targets before they were ready to defend them.

As far as geologic devices were concerned work was progressing on several designs based upon early experiments conducted by Dr. Tesla at the end of the last century as well as a very close examination of the three Martian devices which had been recovered in the field. Tesla explained that all members of the geologic team were surprised to note that the Martian devices were very simple and close to Tesla’s original designs. One member of his team jokingly asked Tesla if he had been working with the Martians on the side. Tesla in good humor stated that he could not as “the pay was quite below what he was willing to accept for such work.”

The Great Earth Caves Program

The Great Earth Caves program had sent Committee geologic teams around the world under Directorate J looking for as many useful natural underground or surface level caves they could find. Begun in 1914, by the end of 1930 the teams had located, with the help of many local national groups thousands of caves with over 3500 selected as suitable for utilization in the program. As soon as a suitable cave was found work began upgrading it for storage, habitation or both. Many of these natural wonders would serve as temporary bomb shelters with most however, mainly usable for storage and cover for just about any item one cared to mention. Naturally, food, fuels, weapons and ammunition as well as medical supplies were high on the list, but many other less critical items and supplies eventually found their way to these caves.

As offsets for major underground facilities some of these caves were simply reinforced for general habitation expected to be used for extended periods of time, not dissimilar to the tunnels

being built under major population centers around the world. Most of the useful caves however, were not located near these major facilities and were therefore considered “stand alone” cave centers. Many of these stand alone caves were used as depots for critical local supplies of food, fuels and drinking water as well as seeds that could be planted locally once hostilities had ended. All of them eventually held at least minimal supplies of medicines, food, water, clothing, blankets as well as stacked sleeping cots. Many also held small numbers of wheeled vehicles including trucks and trailers; weapons and ammunition was also standard fair.

The teams had also found many sea caves of which 48 had been located with useful tunnels open to the sea penetrating from 300 to 800 feet into the Earth and wide enough to allow small surface ships and submarines to enter for protection and re-supply. Work on these sea cave facilities progressed slowly, but by 1930 most had at least been widened, reinforced and internally built up with small docking ports. Seven primary (largest) facilities were located at San Diego, California (Blue 1), Wake Island, Pacific Ocean (Blue 2), Cape Engano, Philippines (Blue 3) and (with special permission) Vladivostok, Russia (Blue 4) in the Pacific; at Portland, Maine (Blue 5) and Freetown, Sierra Leone (Blue 6) in the Atlantic, with a facility at Colombo, Ceylon (Blue 7) off the Indian Ocean. Work on these primary sea cave facilities was expected to be completed by mid 1934. Six months later the Committee added three more facilities at Brisbane, Australia (Blue 8), Santiago, Chile (Blue 9), and Cape Town, South Africa (Blue 10).



Sea cave facility at Vladivostok, Russia (Blue 4)

In the end these unique facilities would become vital links in support of independent submarine warfare along with many other smaller facilities.

FALEMAUGA

Not the longest or the biggest natural cave system discovered the four caves that made up the Falemauga caves facility was certainly the most complex to be fully developed by Earth forces. It became one of the four primary underground city projects soon after the cave system was discovered in 1914. Located on Upolu Island, Samoa, just six miles west of the small capital of Apia, this Pacific outpost was the most remote large scale primary Committee facility and one we hoped would not attract much attention from the Martians.

Using the small coastal village of Malie, some five miles from the complex, as a “sleepy little port of entry”, the facility could boast four main tunnels as well as eventually showing around 240

manmade side tunnels covering a surface area of nearly seven square miles. Nature had cut wide lava tubes north and south across Upolu which made them strong and ideal for occupation. The southern central tube complex ran 5130 feet underground primarily built up to hold offices living quarters and sleeping cuts. The main northern tubes designated North A, B and C, were better than 14,000, 12,000 and 7000 feet long. These tubes were interconnected, and held just about every type of facility one could find in any small above ground city including three separate hospitals, fifteen dining facilities, several bars, four theaters and two jails. There were of course facilities for the Committee including a rather well appointed office for one permanent and one temporary office for the seated Director; a member of the Magic Twelve. The Directorship of the Upola facility was traded off by the Magic Twelve once every two years.

Primary work on this facility was expected to be completed within the next four years. This work included above ground radar and communication facilities which were very well connected. The look of a small sleepy little Pacific community was well covered by much Committee work.

OTHER CAVE COMPLEXES

Other notable cave facilities in work included Mammoth Cave in the American State of Kentucky with major oil and gas lines running much of its 390 mile length. This system housed millions of gallons of refined fuels in several large storage areas along its length as well as over 100 temporary housing facilities each with its own well hidden surface opening that could in time of war shelter thousands of people from aerial attack.

Jewel cave in South Dakota and Optymislychna Cave system in the Ukraine are examples of deep natural caves re-worked into huge national underground military command and control centers. These underground centers, along with dozens of others around the world, would become critical facilities helping to coordinate their nation's military responses to Martian attacks. In many places they would become the last outposts able to report on local events in their nations to other military forces still able to fight.

Kazumura Cave in Hilo, Hawaii, made famous during the Second Martian War, was forty miles in length. Built up to house hundreds of thousands of people in relative comfort the cave system also held some of the most well designed combat traps ever built underground in any of the Great Earth Caves. Every 1000 yards the people of Hawaii had built traps and combat strong points. To attack and enter this system would cost the Martians a heavy price indeed. The people of Hawaii would see to that.

Perhaps the most unusual cave project of all was the facility built into Sarawak Cave in Borneo. In addition to several offset caves, easily re-enforced and expanded for housing and offices, this cave system boasted one massive room originally measuring 2297 x 1312 feet with a roof over 260 feet above the floor of the cave. When re-enforced by iron and steel frames, this cave became the only underground flight test facility on Earth. Engineers cut an additional 1540 feet into its length and 250 feet to its width, which made the 'room' 3837 feet long and 1562 feet wide with a 3400 foot runway on which to test small aircraft prototypes. Arresting nets and cross-runway arresting cables similar to the ones used on aircraft carriers cut short any test flight when needed. In later years most of the test flights conducted underground was made in support of small remote controlled aircraft designed and built by Dr. Tesla's team as well as vertical takeoff aircraft and helicopters.

With these many natural caves scattered around the world we had confidence that no matter how much the Martians attacked our planet they could never attack or even find many of the facilities in our Great Earth Caves program. One way or another mankind was going to survive even if a good portion of humanity had to once again live in caves. We would defend the Earth even as Earth gave mankind "cover from the Martian storm."

Tango Raids No-Man's Land
The MLZ

All we had was a single intercepted short-wave radio report and single radar tracking report that the machine was there, but it was enough for us to at least take a close look. If the Martians had landed one of their flying machines in the Mexican Lawless Zone we needed to know about it. And if we had the chance we needed to do all we could to destroy it. This was not some far-off location of solid ice like the poles. If this report was correct, this was a location we could get to and do a great deal of damage. Once again Tango got the call and Tango Teams 3 and 4 were put on tactical alert.

By this time Tango Command had considerably increased its membership in the elite fighting force. From the original team concept of 40 members per team the elite force could now boast a little over 400 members per Tango Team. Even though there were now ten times more members per team the team designation was kept in place. They were however, divided into four sections of approximately 100 men each so that Tango 3 now had sections referred to as Tango 3 Alpha, Tango 3 Bravo, Tango 3 Charlie and Tango 3 Delta. Amongst themselves on the radio during training they simply radioed "3 Delta this is 3 Bravo over!"

During actual operations their radio call signs were known only to the members of Tango. Even the upper levels of Magic did not want to know the call signs, other than the list kept under lock and key in a safe, in order to protect the identifications of Tango. Anytime Tango "went on vacation" the only people who knew about it outside of Tango were Director C and Prince and the Prime Director. There was always to be "credible deniability."

The short-wave radio report indicated that the Martians were located 100 miles east of Ciudad Mante on the Atlantic coast of the MLZ. Naturally we could not expect the information to be completely trustworthy, but it did correspond to our rather limited radar data so we did have some confidence that it was accurate. We also had a report from an SIS asset in the area. With this in mind we sent in a twenty man Tango reconnaissance team to access the situation. If the report could be confirmed the Martian camp would need to be destroyed.

'RECONNAISSANCE' MLZ

The Tango team left the Committee underground military base GAMA near Atlanta, Georgia for a flight to Galveston where they boarded the cruiser CSS *Roosevelt*. From there the men sailed to an as yet unfinished secret sea cave facility at Tuxpan (right on the coast of the MLZ). The three small craft which dropped them off in the darkness of a moonless night spent only minutes on the shore before heading back to the cruiser. It would be a short hike to the sea cave opening which looked all to the world to hold nothing of real interest to any off-world adversary or for that matter anyone in the area from the MLZ. It was anything but.

Moving 200 feet along a man-made metal path firmly bolted to the southern wall found the team wondering when the reception committee would show up. In the darkness of the cave they had not noticed the conning tower ahead of them less than 90 feet from their steel walkway position. When the small white and larger red lights went on it was clear that the vehicle which was to take them on the final leg of their journey into the MLZ was already on station awaiting their arrival. This would be the first time one of our sea cave tunnels was used during an actual operation.

It did not take long for the reconnaissance team to load their gear and drop into the sub. Even before they were settled in the sub was backing out of the cave sub-surface and was soon moving north along the Mexican coast towards Ciudad Mante. Their final briefing would be a short

one which consisted mainly of being introduced to their SIS contact, code name "Apple" who had boarded the sub some hours before the Tango team had arrived. It is interesting to note that if the team had not needed to make contact with a Committee SIS agent at the sea cave who would be their guide into the MLZ area they would have deployed to the MLZ coast directly from the cruiser. However, all of this extra movement did make for good training.

At 1:10 a.m. the sub surveyed the coast as it maintained depth. Both the Commander and Tango leader determined that there was too much activity on shore south of Ciudad Mante so the sub moved to a secondary location north of the suspected "Martian craft area." By 3:04 a.m. the team was on dry land, led by Apple, moving south west to the suspected landing site. Forty minutes later after moving through rather dense jungle and across several small streams the team located a clearing and as simple as that they were face-to-face with what looked to be a medium size Martian Flying Machine. That was not a surprise. The surprise came from the small caged area just behind the parked machine. The Martians had captured several dozen locals and it was clear that several had already been 'selected' to feed the Martians! The team counted seven dead that had been tossed into a shallow trench after they had been drained of their fluids.

It was at that point the Tango leader changed the mission from a simple reconnaissance to a destroy and rescue mission. However, in order to succeed they would need to move fast. Daylight was only an hour away.

A fast circular reconnaissance was conducted by two man teams moving to the west and east of the camp. Returning to the covered area the men briefed the group on the local situation. The camp had only one flying machine in sight along with one walker and by count two Martian As (seen near the flying machine) four Martian Bs as well as 20 hybrids. It was soon decided to divide the group into three six man squads. One squad would plant explosives on the flying machine. (Tango members always carry explosives no matter what mission they are on.) Their secondary target would be the walker if they had time to destroy it as it was clearly unmanned at the time. A second six man squad would deploy towards the compound to rescue the hostages, the third squad moved to engage the hybrids in close combat but only after the team assigned to the flying machine had done their work. They further divided themselves into three man fire teams. The explosion at the flying machine would be their signal to open fire on the hybrids. The final two members found two overview observation locations in trees from which they could support the operation with sniper fire. Tango always employed sniper code named 'god'.

At 4:50 a.m. after the teams had deployed to their attack positions the small groups of Tango fighters moved forward to neutralize the Martian Base Camp. After "taking out" two Martian Bs and two hybrids guarding the flying machine and human cages all hell broke loose. Somehow an alarm had been set off which alerted the camp. It was not long before small weapons fire began coming in from several directions as the teams continued to move towards their objectives. The squad moving to the west where the captured humans were being held was under attack by no fewer than ten hybrids. With rifles and hand held Heat-Rays the hybrids were keeping the Tango team pinned down until one of the Tango snipers (god 2) took out three of them from his over-site position. At that point the Tango squad made a dash for the cages firing as they moved forward. However, this move allowed the hybrids a last burst of fire from one of the Heat-Rays which killed one of the Tango team and wounded a second. Seconds later hand grenades "removed" the remaining hybrids behind the small trench they had been occupying.

It was not over yet. One hybrid that had moved to the back of the cages stood up and began firing directly into the cages. In the time it took to move into a position to kill the hybrid he was able to kill twenty and wound several of the hostages at very close range. Only a very well placed shot made by a Tango member fired between running hostages took him down. Clearly killing humans was the only thing on the mind of the hybrid.

At this point the fighting shifted to the Martian Flying Machine parked nearby. There did not seem to be any Martians still inside the machine as the team began to place the explosives. At the same time other Tango members ran over to the walker to set more explosives. It seemed far too easy to be able to just move to these machines and set explosives and of course it was. As small arms fire continued from several directions the teams set off the explosives. Both the walker and flying machine were, as far as they could see, disabled by the explosives, but because the team did not have a large amount of explosives for this mission they could not later report that the machines could not be repaired. There was little time to reflect on their work as a rumbling from the ground which was longer and much more powerful than it should have been from the explosives began to increase.

Before long the ground began to shift as the team members ran for what cover they could find along with a number of rescued hostages. Within seconds it was absurdly clear what was causing the ground to shift. A second flying machine had been buried under the camp and was preparing to lift itself out of the earth and take off! The problem was, well there were many problems, the main one being the fact that the Martian ship was rising up with at least two dozen people on top of the craft as it took off. The problem was “solved” when the flying machine tipped towards the north sending everyone who had been trying to hang on to the top of the craft hurling to their deaths.

It took another twenty minutes for the team to finish off the hybrids before setting off for their rendezvous with the sub. In all they had rescued 26 hostages, disabled one flying machine and one walker, killed four Martian *Bs* and twenty hybrids (3 were executed after they were wounded and captured) but had missed the two Martian *As*. The raid had cost Tango one dead and seven wounded. (The Tango member who had been killed was carried back to the sub.) In all it was a successful operation in and that the team had demonstrated that Tango could deploy deep behind “enemy lines” carry off a difficult mission and change the mission’s operational direction when and if it became necessary. One more Tango emblem was added to the Tango Wall of Honor.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT
Magic Order MO-290

***Immediate:* The Committee shall establish immediately two large and expanded holding facilities, one for hybrids and a second for humans found to be aiding Martian efforts. No trial or publicity will be forthcoming and no explanation is to be given to humans or hybrids being held. Larger camps are to be set up for prisoners expected to be captured during the upcoming war with Mars. Where and how many will be decided by the Committee as needed.**

MAGIC FOUR-SYDNEY

MAGIC - MOST SECRET CoT

The end of 1930 also saw the publication of a book which the Committee would have preferred not see publication. Olaf Stapledon, who had some minor connections with the Committee, published his “Last and First Men.” It was a work which attempted to chronologically summarize thousands of years of Martian invasions and other interference with human affairs most of which was completely unknown to much of Earth’s populations. We had in fact been keeping much of this work about our human history as close to the vest as possible. However, when the work became general knowledge with an ending which included the destruction of the “Martian Empire” we at the Committee simply noted that it was just a piece of fiction and nothing more. To have put too much effort into suppressing this book would have given it much too much publicity. In the end the general public viewed this work as fiction and it had no effect on our work.

The end of 1930 also found Dr. Einstein meeting with Director L, Sigmund Freud who he invited to help form “an association of intellectuals – men of real stature to make an energetic effort to enlist religious groups in the fight against human war.” Freud, not one of a religious nature

reported on the human “instinct to destroy and kill not unfamiliar to a Martian”. The plan was put on hold.

MOST-SECRET CoT

MEETING NOTES: THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF TWELVE

PENICILLIN: During the meeting Dr. Alexander Fleming released his first exciting report on 'penicillin.' He stated that penicillin had strong antibacterial abilities and as such it greatly inhibited the growth of bacteria. He expected that during any conflict his discovery would be able to save thousands of lives. He also added that it could very well prove to be most beneficial to the Martians, and in fact it could be exactly what they are looking for to keep their population alive on Earth. Naturally that part of his report was only made verbally. (This will be the only record - X-125)

ROCKETS: Dr. Goddard reported that his team had succeeded in launching one of his new two-stage rockets to the unprecedented (human at least) height of 76 miles above the surface of the Earth. After showing a short film of his latest efforts he was delighted to report that within two or three years he would be able to reach orbital speeds of more than 17,500 miles per hour and achieve an altitude and speed allowing him to place a scientific instrument linked to an automatic radio into Earth orbit.

ABOVE GROUND DEFENSES: Above ground defenses are still behind schedule in most areas with Africa and South America showing more than their share of difficulties. Manpower and limited local resources will need to be expanded if these regions are to complete their vital work before Martian activities are expected to increase. Committee resources will need to be increased. All other regions are expected to continue closing in on schedules within the next 22 months.

BELOW GROUND DEFENSES: Underground Committee military bases (Alpha, Epsilon, etc) are now operational and fully manned. Secondary "offset installations" are well within scheduled construction time-lines and are expected to be "on line" within the next 24 to 28 months. Linked supply depots are to be completed and fully stocked for rotation of supplies and equipment by the end of next year in over 80% of these depots.

GENERAL MILITARY READINESS: Committee and national forces are now well within expected levels of manpower, however, most forces still lack a good deal of required equipment at all levels. Replacement of older equipment to newly developed units is well behind required levels. Close examination of both supply and development in these areas must be made leading to a higher priority if our forces are to have the required equipment needed to defend our world. This is top priority.

UFOS: Generally reports of unidentified aerial craft have been increasing for several years. Investigation and research teams are well in place to aggressively counter any publicized negative aspects of these possible encounters. Protocols are in place to debunk or ridicule any serious reports involving human abductions or general attacks on local infrastructure by potential Martian craft. We are not yet prepared to bring the general public up to date on this problem.

PRIVATE BUNKERS: The Committee has recently authorized independent companies to build private underground bunkers as long as all funding comes from private sources. No one in the Committee felt that these private bunkers would or could amount to much, but as long as people felt that they were accomplishing something in order to have some control of their future no one at the Committee spoke up to block this type of work. Needless to say it did not take long before dozens of companies sprang up in several nations around the world to complete the work.

JETS: Back engineered Martian technology is about to pay off again. Although the Martians had not fielded what we would call a "jet engine" in any of their flying machines we were able to decipher many electronic pages of technical data which have pointed our engineers and scientists in that general direction. And even though a few experiments had been successful with this type of engine to a point, the mixing of human experiments with

Martian technical details is leading the way to a truly powerful jet engine that we hope will soon find its way to the manufacturing floors where our new Whitehead Jets are under design and projected to be constructed.

UNDERGROUND CITIES: New tunneling equipment has vastly sped up work at our four primary sites as well as several other underground facilities. Most of the work is well within schedule; however, several southern sites have met with cost overruns that will need to be reconciled in the months to come. Manpower (prison) forces are well within required levels, but can be increased 24% if required. Military geologic and geographic personnel are augmenting these efforts. Critical hardware will be moved if the need arises.

MARTIAN BROTHERHOOD: Membership has been degraded some 50% in the past few years due to aggressive actions by Committee as well as active work of national military and police/security forces. Recruitment of hybrids by Brotherhood operatives continues, however, success in these efforts continue to be degraded due partly to increased publication of Brotherhood acts of terrorism and ongoing anti-Brotherhood efforts by the Committee. Direct wireless contact with Mars is ongoing albeit at a much reduced level than ever before. We continue to work on intercepts. Executions continue.

LAWLESS ZONES: All three Lawless Zones continue to be set aside by active military forces. Operatives in these zones continue to report lawless activities of all kinds well above acceptable levels. Reports of UFO and related activity are being documented but not at levels reported in other areas around the world. Reviews are presently being conducted on a yearly basis with the ultimate goal of transferring these areas into functioning national concerns. Carving up these areas into new smaller nations continues to be the goal. "Country Teams" have been formed for all three Lawless Zones tasked with formulating plans to bring these areas, or at least less violent sections of them, back under the rule of law. Targeted "removal" of selected individuals in these areas is continuing and is under constant review.

MLZ: Tango ops in the MLZ successfully damaged or destroyed one Martian Flying Machine and one walker. Four Martian Bs and twenty hybrids were killed with the loss of one Tango operative. Twenty six hostages were rescued with one hostage dying of his wounds before transport was completed to GAMA. A single flying machine which had been buried was able to successfully fly away with no apparent damage. At least two Martian As were able to make their escape in that craft.

RADIO: It is expected that within the next five years 75% of the Earth will have radio/wireless stations to effectively transmit news and information to most populated areas. 26 new radio relay stations across the Pacific are expected to be operational within the next 12 months.

ENERGY WEAPONS: Tesla team members demonstrated several new devices and showed two films of recent progress in this area. Usable (deployable) devices are expected to be ready for field service within 24 months.

TRACTOR-BEAM: Some progress has been made in this area however a workable device is thought to be at least ten years away. Funding will continue at this time expected to be mainly general study without any expected short term results.

MARS WATCH PROGRAMS: Several new observatories have come on line in the past few months including the new team in Chile. Results from Chile have been excellent in the deployment of spectroscopic devices attached to their primary mirror. New detailed results for Martian weather patterns are expected soon. Early data show great promise.

LUNAR REPORTS: Active lights on the surface of the moon have been reported in several (8) areas including Mara and highland areas. This activity on the lunar surface has caused grave concern. These sightings have yet to be classified as natural or Martian in nature (or possibly others). It is therefore not clear at this point if these events are volcanic out gassing or related to some type of intelligent activity. Lunar

teams have been increased to the highest levels employed to date. A detailed report on these surface lights is expected in 90 days and will include several photographic plates. Lights on for short periods of time from ten seconds to one minute have been observed most actively at the south west corner of *Mara Tranquillitatis*, *Sinus Iridum* and *Mara Vaporum*.

WORLD ECONOMIC ACTIVITY: Generally economic activity has rebounded to near pre-Martian War levels in most areas, with the United States, Great Britain and Germany leading the way. Africa, Soviet Union and Central America lag behind. Black market activity continues in all three Lawless Zones and is increasing. Efforts are at hand to intercept such activities as resources become available. Monetary levels and funding are increasing.

NEW MARTIAN ELEMENTS: Martian document research has indicated that the Martians have discovered natural elements up to and including element 115! These are far in advance of our basic understanding of the periodic table and will not be verifiable for many decades. Symbol as Uup this heavy element is reported to have isotopes of 287Uup, 288Uup, 289Uup and 290Uup. The Martian method of producing any of these heavy elements is not yet clear.

CAVES PROGRAM: Thousands of caves have now become part of the Committee and local national caves programs ranging from small storage facilities to full-blown operational caves ready to house (when fitted) thousands of people and supplies. Full operation of all large caves is expected to be available within 48 months. Sea caves are now minimally operational in all seven "Blue" areas. 80% of smaller sea caves are expected to be operational within the next 36 months. Supplies to these areas must be completed slowly as to not draw attention to them. Sub-surface supply is recommended.

MOST-SECRET CoT

8

1931-1935 *Earth Goes on the Offensive*

“Whether we expect another invasion or not, our views of the human future must be greatly modified by these events.”

H. G. Wells

Time to begin the Martian fight - The first Martian shoot down - The defection of a Martian *B* - I remember - Attack on Greenland - Hybrid attack on the steamboat Observatory - Martian raiding party attacks Earth - A final word from Egypt - Attack on Antarctic coastal base - Finishing up the underground work - Grow lights and fish farms - Defense matters - Goddard reaches orbit - Defense of the above ground cities - World seed banks - The underground zoo project - A final word on Machu Picchu - The great Martian launch facilities - Winston reports.

Time to begin the Martian Fight

Si vis pacem, para bellum

(If you wish peace, prepare for war.)

Roman adage

As Earth’s military forces continued to prepare for interplanetary war, Committee biologists were finally ready to test the new bacteria thought to be deadly only to the Martians in any type of cold weather. The only problem was – there were no live Martians on Earth – that is to say there were none we could get our hands on at the moment to test the new bio-weapon in a controlled environment. We were not about to load a deadly bacteria in a bomb and drop it on a suspected Martian camp not knowing how far it may spread to possible human communities. My thoughts went to the few Martian *As* we had killed in raids and Tango operations. Perhaps we could have kept one handy. There were of course a few hybrids held in Tango ‘hotels’, but it was quickly decided that not only would “we” not test any bacteria on them, as it would have placed Earth people on the same level as the Martians (not that we had any problems in the past using them for similar purposes), it was not clear that what would effect a hybrid would also effect a “full” Martian or for that matter “full” human. (There was however a short and rather sharp debate on the subject among the Magic Twelve.)

With this in mind the new “fully operational” world aero forces continued their plans to shoot down one of the Martian Flying Machines known to be scouting Earth at the time. Many of these machines at times described as unidentified flying objects or flying disks had been seen, mostly near reported abductions of people and major geologic events and mostly under cover of darkness. It was going to be a tough job, which had been tried several times before without much success. In fact we had completely failed in our efforts. We did not have a full *Phoenix II* production line set up yet so we would be using our ‘Earth based’ aircraft for the job – at least for the time being.

However, with new “jet” fighters soon coming on line it was hoped that success could now be achieved. Plotting the abduction areas, many in northern zones, matched with times, gave the operational teams tasked to capture a live Martian a starting point on the most likely times and places they could reasonably be expected to make contact with the enemy. The only problem then would be to shoot the craft down without killing the Martian and then capture the pilot before he killed the team or killed himself. To say the least this would not be an easy task. And to be honest, few in the

Committee felt that a capture was even possible without a good deal of luck and that was no way to plan any military operation, but the operation was sanctioned nevertheless. It was worth a try, as to do nothing was unacceptable. It was realized that even if we could not capture a live Martian we would at least be fighting back and learning tactical information on how best to confront the enemy in the future. We also knew it would be costly – and so did our pilots! To myself I thought that for the most part we were engaging in wishful thinking.

As for sending a raiding party to one of the geographic Poles it was thought to be far too difficult to mount a large enough operation to assure success. We were not yet strong enough or for that matter technically capable enough to do the job with any hope of real success. To succeed it would have taken a massive effort to launch any such attack and one which would have easily been spotted by the enemy. So the intercept option was the only method we had at the time with even a limited possibility of success.

The First Martian Shoot Down

Needless to say, the one and only Martian *A* ever captured alive before the Second Martian War, was taken only after it crash landed his crippled craft, which upon a hard landing had badly injured the pilot. He had survived the crash, but the three others on board were not so lucky.

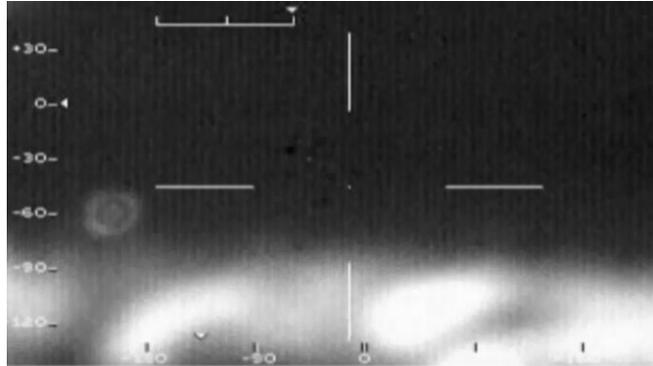
The patrol that “got the Martian” was based out of Greenland at the combined allied/Committee airbase in Thule, code named “Arctic Blue”. The base is located at the North Western tip of Greenland some 947 miles south of the North Pole and it was heavily defended. This was enemy territory as far as those at the base were concerned. Built over five Arctic ‘summers’ it had housed 900 personnel and was at that time manned by Americans, Canadians, Danish, and Greenlanders and had a Committee operations section. Needless to say, it was a very tough assignment for the men assigned to Thule, but they served with great pride as they referred to themselves as the “Arctic Blue Boys.”

New dual-pulse radar systems on the “North Polar Defense Line” (NPDL) had been picking up “unknowns” for four days and locals had been reporting unidentified craft as well as “strange dark clouds” for a week or so. Clearly the Martians were up to their usual tricks. On 14 January 1931, their tricks would land one of them into the hands of the humans.

The patrol of six new Whitehead jet fighters was on the second leg of a four-leg patrol along the northern coast of Greenland when they received word of the Martians. Radar operators at NPDL-6 gave them the first contact report at 10 a.m. local of two un-identified contacts at 80 miles directly ahead of the patrol. Immediately the patrol leader commanded a split of his force. Two aircraft went high and directly at the contacts, but at a reduced speed. At the same time two aircraft increased speed in a flanking action south of the two lead aircraft as they dropped very close to the surface. Flanking north the other two aircraft followed the same maneuver as the southern aircraft also dropping close to the ground.

Per training, the southern team and the two aircraft heading directly at the Martian craft stayed in pulse radio contact whereas the northern aircraft went radio silent. It was felt that the Martians would focus on the four aircraft using their radios. The plan worked. As visual contact was made with the Martians the two frontal attack aircraft split left and right on the lead Martian craft. Instantly, the southern aircraft split high and low as all four attacked the lead Martian vehicle nearly simultaneously. The other Martian craft was not attacked as it began to move away from the attacking Earth fighters. Within seconds the Martian opened up with its beam weapon, but it had miscalculated the aggressive attack the humans were making. Both Earth fighters in front fired one each of their new rockets, but both missed their marks. Nevertheless, as machine guns opened on the

lead Martian craft it began to take hits. This was the first time Earth based aircraft had successfully engaged the enemy in aerial combat. The Martian seemed to be stunned, but it did not last. The Martian recovered quickly and redirected its beam weapons towards the two Earth fighters now turning to re-engage. Both fighters were hit by the beam and exploded on contact.



Martian craft imaged to the left of center by interceptor aircraft

At this point the Martian craft turned south to fire on the two Earth fighters closing fast having also fired rockets with machine guns firing as they came in from the south. As the beam just began to close in on both fighters the first rocket impacted the Martian machine, which had been fired from the low flying Earth fighters. One had come straight up from ground level to attack from the north. Within two seconds a second, third and fourth rocket impacted the Martian machine from above and below clearly damaging the craft. The strategy had so far worked, but the Martian was not finished yet. The enemy craft turned south once again towards land firing as it went, which “evaporated” two more of the Earth fighters then in hot pursuit. Before their aircraft disappeared they could be seen firing all guns and rockets at the Martian. Both went down giving the Martian absolutely everything they had. The result was that two of their rockets impacted after they were gone! Before long, thick black smoke began to flow out of the Martian machine. Now badly damaged the Martian lost altitude and seemed to only have partial control. This thing was in trouble, and it was trying to fly away. The two remaining Earth fighters would have none of that as they pushed hard their attack.

As it went lower and leveled out the Martian attempted to continue using the beam weapon, but it appeared to be much weaker as it flashed on and off before completely going dark. Following behind both surviving Earth fighters poured machine gun fire into the crippled Martian machine causing pieces to fly off. Seconds later, as the last two fighters flew overhead, the crippled Martian machine rammed into the ground and slid for two hundred yards before coming to a stop. By this time the second Martian machine was flying well off to the north and for whatever reason spent no time attacking or attempting to recover the crashed machine or its occupants. It would appear that the aggressive attack by the six Earth jet fighters had surprised them to such a degree that they decided to study the situation before going on the offensive. Since these craft it would appear were not fully prepared to do battle it was suspected that the Martians knew they could possibly lose more than a single craft and limited local resources and since they were not yet ready to re-invade the Earth. Such as it was discretion became the better part of Martian valor.

Within two hours a team from Thule, were on site inspecting the downed Martian craft. The Martian pilot was alive but unconscious. It would be in for a surprise. As it turned out the three other dead Martian flight crew members were the lucky ones. For what our interrogators and medical personal did to the captive Martian is best left to the imagination. Sufficient to say we obtained some useful data, which included information on what they were looking for – humans, water, and general

information on Earth's preparations for war. We also received confirmation of their small advance base in Greenland north of Etah. However, the most valuable information obtained from the live Martian was how it died. It was decided, at the highest levels of 'government' (Magic Twelve), to use the captured Martian, when we had finished with its "interview," to test the new bacteria thought to be deadly to their species.

The scientists who developed the bacteria were correct, only their work not only killed the Martian – who succumbed within a few hours – it killed any humans who came in contact with it as well. (Several workers whose names have yet to be released had died when an error in handling in the lab exposed them to the deadly bacteria.) The bacteria were so deadly (100% lethal) that no human on Earth could survive more than a few days. With that information firmly in hand the Executive Committee of Twelve naturally decided not to deploy any of the bacteria on Earth with military forces and felt that if they loaded it on one of the new rockets being developed and launched it towards Mars it may make it all the way, but if it exploded in Earth's atmosphere we could have possibly destroyed ourselves. The decision was to not launch the new bio-weapon.

In the meantime, we had completed our plans to attack the Martian base in northern Greenland and this time the new *Phoenix II* fighters would be ready to go.

EIGHT *PHOENIX II* AIRCRAFT COME OFF THE LINE

The first eight *Phoenix II* aircraft to come off the line were rebuilt mostly from parts taken from four dozen or so Martian machines. These were to be the only "Martian made" flying machines reproduced on Earth from spare parts. After these left the line production teams would begin assembling aircraft which had been completely built on Earth (Other than the Martian propulsion systems of which we had 26 in operational condition). We scheduled production of the first 12 to be completed within a year on average one per month. Production of Earth-built models would begin slowly to give engineers and test pilots time to test these "full Earth" models before we committed to full-scale production. The team working on these aircraft would have 18 months to finish testing the first flight models before the final full production go ahead was sent forward. That was soon cut to 14 months.

As the new *Phoenix II-Alpha* aircraft began to come off the production line we also began to produce Earth's version of the Martian Walking Machines which had been deployed with such devastating effect against our people during the First Martian War. Fifteen separate facilities had been set up in underground factories (several in caves near large cities) in order to produce as many of these machines as possible.

In the very near future the newly rebuilt *Phoenix II*'s would be put to the test over the high ice of Greenland.



Phoenix II-Alpha

The 'Defection' of a Martian *B*
The "B Man"

The one thing I would have bet on in the summer of '31 was that no Martian would ever even consider defecting to our side. I would have lost that bet on the wings of a Martian Flying Machine piloted by a Martian *B* we would simply call "The *B* Man" (Martian *B* Interrogations 1931-14/27). At least I would have lost that bet for a while. One can easily imagine the shock to the people who worked at the facility when he landed his craft on the main runway at Thula Air Force Base in Greenland and delivered an unexpected cargo.

Base radar had picked up the Martian craft heading in low and fast from the north. Naturally, expecting this to be a sneak attack four standby ready Whitehead Jets were soon up and heading directly for the Martian ready to fight it out. "Arctic Blue" was ready for their next engagement with a Martian. This was not the first time Earth fighters had engaged in combat with Martians and it certainly would not be the last.

As before the four jets flew directly at the Martian craft before splitting off to top, bottom, left and right positions ready to engage the enemy (even though there was very little 'bottom' airspace in which to fly). The pilots knew it was going to be a costly fight, but they had no choice but to engage. From the British flight leader came the call to battle. "Tally-ho lads!" He was soon locked on to his target ready to fire when he noticed something he did not expect to see. As he closed in on the Martian craft it slowed its approach and turned to port showing no effort to engage the jets or any indication that it was about to fly off. The flight leader, with his hand well poised over his trigger, went on the radio. "Break off, break off, break off. Do not fire, repeat, do not fire."

It is not easy for any combat pilot to be primed and ready to risk his life in seconds and then pull himself away from that firmly focused and highly trained duty and simply fly away from his target, but almost as one the pilots from Thule did exactly that. As the pilots broke off contact one of them radioed the flight leader.

"Red Dog Leader, what did you see?"

"The Martian is not attacking. Get on its tail and be ready to bring him down."

"Copy that."

"Red Dog 3, fly alongside and make close visual contact."

"How close?"

"Red Dog 3, tell me the color of his eyes."

"I say their red, Sir."

"Dog 3, get in there – now!"

"Roger Red Dog Leader. Going in for a little look see."

As the jets positioned themselves, two behind, one below and one within two plane lengths off the starboard side the Martian slowly turned back on course for Thule. The aircraft, four human escorts and one Martian were now in a tight formation heading towards the main Thule runway. None of the jet pilots could figure out whether or not this Martian was simply giving up or coming in on a suicide mission. No one at the base knew either. They needed more information, but there was no time to get it.

With no real understanding of what was about to happen, base command sent up eight more jets in an effort to present overwhelming force to the Martian, or others that may drop by. Two of the jets circled high cover while the six other jets flew west, east and south in pairs as spotters in case this was some sort of trap being set by other Martian craft that had not detected. Needless to say, all ground and anti-aircraft forces at the facility were at combat stations ready, they hoped, for any eventuality. Hugh steel and concrete doors which enclosed the underground control center were

closed. The small base at Thule was about as ready as it could be. All they could do now was wait. Whatever was going to happen it would not be long before we understood what was to be.

As the base made visual contact with the formation the Martian craft, still heading straight in, once again slowed its approach. By then it was coming in so slowly that the jets were having a hard time staying with the slower moving craft. Just before it seemed the jets would need to circle around the Martian passed over the runway and in a fantastic feat of aerial skill pulled up into a full 360 degree loop and set down on the exact center of the main runway at Thule. The maneuver had happened so fast the pilots 'escorting' the Martian could not react before the Martian Flying Machine was on the runway and no longer moving!

It did not take long for the Martian to find itself surrounded by three small tanks and 45 armed airmen ready to do battle. There were no hostile actions on the part of the Martian. Instead what they saw was a panel opening from the belly of the craft which appeared to be a small ramp. What came out of the machine was a complete surprise. One by one formally captured humans filed out of the Martian craft. Men, women and children, mostly confused and certainly looking very tired, made their way towards the now stunned airmen who quickly gathered them up and led them away from the runway. In all 28 people who had been onboard the Martian craft were now back with their fellow human beings. The last one out was an Eskimo man in his late thirties named Namnok who explained that there was one more individual onboard who was about to come out – a Martian *B*!

When the Martian came out it almost seemed as if it did not understand what was going on. It looked a bit confused. Nevertheless, as it looked around with its expressionless face it decided upon a path it would take and slowly, almost as if it was having trouble walking, moved towards a jeep which had been parked next to a tank.

The Martian stopped some ten feet from the vehicle, faced who he seemed to understand was the ranking officer on the runway and spoke a few words in Martian *A* language. No one understood a word he said. Certainly no one had anticipated this situation. The captain put up his right hand as a gesture of peace and grabbed the radio to call the base intelligence officer. It did not take long for the winded young officer to run up to the group and begin what was probably a very weak version of Martian *A* language with our new arrival. Nevertheless, the Martian *B* seemed to understand as it walked towards the jeep and took a seat in the back. Before long they were all riding towards the command bunker on the north side of the runway. From there the small group, which included some ten well-armed airmen, descended into the tunnel which linked the control tower to the underground bunker. The Martian seemed to be very comfortable going underground. We later learned that it had spent most of its life on Mars in one of the large underground tunnels working on canal support projects.

On the runway the air crews were soon towing the Martian Flying Machine to one of the south end's underground slit hangers so as to hide it from any other Martian craft which might be on the lookout for their lost craft. With a covering tarp over it no one could tell what was being hidden. It was now time to inform the Committee about this rather incredible event. When news of this 'delivery' arrived at London headquarters, Thule base was ordered to remove the flying machine as far away from the center of the base as they could and park it inside one of the storage facilities at the far end of the base. We were concerned that the craft may in fact be a bomb!

We were soon able to ascertain that there was no bomb on board the Martian craft. In fact, there were no weapons at all. This was an older version that had, for we all could tell, been stripped of its weapons most likely to be placed onboard other Martian Flying Machines.

As for the Martian *B*, whom the base officers soon began calling "The *B* Man," it was quite open to any questions posed to it by our interrogators. In fact, there seemed to be a need in this one to tell us everything it could think of. We recorded every word it said.

During interrogations it was able to describe what the Martians had built in the Greenland area. From what we were able to learn this base was not much more than a cleared area with three walkers and three flying machines. It was not much in the way of military power but it did have a very dangerous mission. According to the Gray the purpose of the “base” was to test and improve new devices used by the Martians to direct their forces to areas on Earth. As a secondary mission the Martian As were using Martian Bs to test how long they could live on Earth with the new vaccines now being developed on Mars. After years of research on their planet they were now conducting field tests on Earth. If these results were successful the Martians could push forward the date for their next invasion on Earth. That alone made destroying the small Martian base in Greenland a top priority of the Committee. We were soon making plans to, as one general stated, “remove that little infection from the face of the Earth.” One cannot allow enemy aliens to camp out in one’s own backyard. As always when we were dealing with a Martian of any kind; my question was: Are we being led into some kind of trap and what would be the cost if it was?

After two and a half days of interrogations which for all we could understand were going well the Gray made a move which no one had anticipated. In the middle of a sentence describing the conditions on Mars in one of their supply tunnels the Gray simply stood up, took a small black pill from a concealed pocket and swallowed it. The Gray was dead before its body hit the ground! Astonished, the three interrogators immediately called for medical help but it was all over in seconds. It was later surmised that the Martian B had wanted to talk to the humans at the base for a specific amount of time and that was it.

Later autopsy showed that it had taken a copper-based metallic poison of unknown type. It was thought to be related to Black Smoke but this premise has never been proven. The real shock came when the doctors began removing vital organs. They discovered that at least two of them (heart and what passed as a kidney) were in fact small mechanical devices or what we later called artificial organs! It seemed the Martians still had many more surprises to reveal to humanity. It can only be imagined what we could do if we ever mastered the production of such devices for use in humans. One of our Committee doctors wondered out loud if they were testing these devices on captured humans on Mars. I preferred not to think about that.

Copies of the interview tapes were soon sent to London, New York and several national capitals for close investigation. An intelligence report would be sent out to all Committee command centers within weeks.

Editor’s Note: *There are no records on Mars Prime indicating whether or not this defection of a B was authorized by Mars Prime or simply an action taken by the B.*

I Remember – 30th Anniversary

I Remember ***Thoughts from a Witness to the Martian War***

THE OCCASIONAL HOWLING OF THE MARTIANS had ceased; they took up their positions in the huge crescent about their cylinders in absolute silence. It was a crescent with twelve miles between its horns. Never since the devising of gunpowder was the beginning of a battle so still. To us and to an observer about Ripley it would have had precisely the same effect - the Martians seemed in solitary possession of the darkling night, lit only as it was by the slender moon, the stars, the afterglow of the daylight, and the ruddy glare from St. George’s Hill and the woods of Painshill. But facing that crescent everywhere - at Staines, Hounslow, Ditton, Esher, Ockham, behind hills and woods south of the river, and across the flat grass meadows to the north of it, wherever a cluster of trees or village houses gave sufficient cover - the guns were waiting.

The signal rockets burst and rained their sparks through the night and vanished, and the spirit of all those watching batteries rose to a tense expectation. The Martians had but to advance into the line of fire, and instantly those motionless black forms of men, those guns glittering so darkly in the early night, would explode into a thunderous fury of battle. No doubt the thought that was uppermost in a thousand of those vigilant minds, even as it was uppermost in mine, was the riddle - how much they understood of us. Did they grasp that we in our millions were organized, disciplined, working together? Or did they interpret our spurts of fire, the sudden stinging of our shells, our steady investment of their encampment, as we should the furious unanimity of onslaught in a disturbed hive of bees? Did they dream they might exterminate us? (At that time no one knew what food they needed.) A hundred such questions struggled together in my mind as I watched that vast sentinel shape. And in the back of my mind was the sense of all the huge unknown and hidden forces Londonward. Had they prepared pitfalls? Were the powder mills at Hounslow ready as a snare? Would the Londoners have the heart and courage to make a greater Moscow of their mighty province of houses? Then, after an interminable time, as it seemed to us, crouching and peering through the hedge, came a sound like the distant concussion of a gun. Another nearer, and then another. And then the Martian beside us raised his tube on high and discharged it, gun wise, with a heavy report that made the ground heave. The one towards Staines answered him. There was no flash, no smoke, simply that loaded detonation.

I Remember ***Thoughts from a Witness to the Martian War***

HE HAD HID UNDER THE DEAD HORSE for a long time, peeping out furtively across the common. The Cardigan men tried a rush, in skirmishing order, at the pit, simply to be swept out of existence. Then the monster had risen to its feet, and had begun to walk leisurely to and fro across the common among the few fugitives, with its head like hood turning about exactly like the head of a cowed human being. A kind of arm carried a complicated metallic case, about which green flashes scintillated, and out of the funnel of this there smoked the Heat-Ray. In a few minutes there was, so far as the soldier could see, not a living thing left upon the common, and every bush and tree upon it that was not already a blackened skeleton was burning. The Lussars had been on the road beyond the curvature of the ground, and he saw nothing of them. He heard the Maxims rattle for a time and then become still. The giant saved Woking Station and its cluster of houses until the last; then in a moment the Heat-Ray was brought to bear, and the town became a heap of fiery ruins. The Thing shut off the Heat-Ray, and, turning its back upon the artilleryman, began to waddle away towards the smoldering pine woods that sheltered the second cylinder. As it did so a second glittering Titan built itself up out of the pit.

On 18 October 1931, Director E, otherwise Thomas Edison, passed away from natural causes. He was immediately replaced by the Associate Director of Directorate E (the Prince of E), which at the time happen to be myself. I now knew the simple three word code "Mars is calling." I accepted the position within the hour took a stiff drink and went to work shadowed 24 hours a day by a Committee security team. Once again I found myself losing a bit of freedom for the greater good.

The day after we lost Mr. Edison a remarkable report came into the Committee of two very large caves then being explored at Wookey Hole and Cheddar Gorge in England. These two caves have huge 'halls' which stretch for hundreds of feet. Polished by millions of years of slow water flow the walls turned out to be very smooth. Explorers were also amazed by what appeared to be the constant temperature of around 69 degrees F. all year round. Not expected to be useful for exposed supplies or other goods due to the excess water, material sealed in drums, fuel, ammo, food or just about anything that can be sealed up would do well in these two massive underground facilities. It

had been estimated that modified short term bomb shelters (no gas protection) could be built to protect upwards of 20,000 people in these two caves. With this in mind the openings and any indication of this location was to be hidden from Martian eyes. Work to bring these caves into operation began immediately with internal clearing and re-enforcement. We were soon making plans to use these caves to store drinking water in thousands of 55 gallon drums as well as several types of grain. The teams who had found the caves soon went back to work looking for more of these natural “bomb and storage shelters.” Before their work was completed reports would show that over 2890 of these natural shelters had been found and set up around the world. Small and large, we would use as many as we possibly could.

It was about this time that Director I released a report on Martian involvement with witch-burnings in Europe dating from 1580 to 1626. Those years saw an almost continuous series of crop failures in Europe at about the same time as the mini-Ice Age which has even now yet to be completed. (Good weather for Martians. We are not yet certain the Martians were somehow involved with the change of climate.) In seven French and German provinces during that period 6550 cases of witch-burning occurred due to their suspected involvement in crop failures. Recently discovered diaries and drawings show that a strange plant had ‘invaded’ many of these crop lands. Dried examples of the plant pressed in some of those diaries are in fact old samples of Martian Red Weed! Some of those who had been accused of being witches wrote of “the little gray people seen near the fields.” It was just one more example of Martian interference in Earth’s long history. The Martians certainly have a lot to pay for.

Editor’s Note: These Red Weed tests were very successful – From this point on the use of Red Weed in invasion planning became the norm – Converting Earth-based vegetation with Martian Prime plant life would eventually be successful as the planet began to cool.

Attack on Greenland February 1932

With hard intelligence (from the “B Man”, radar and sighting reports) that a small Martian base had been established in a cold ice-free area in northern Greenland, it was time to act. The base was north east of Etah in a small protected valley across from Ellismere Island. The base near Etah was just a short flight from Thule. The real shock was just how damn close these things were to one of our most northern bases – Hell, we were practically neighbors! Before we sat down for a little conversation with the “B Man” there had been many questions about the Greenland situation. The first question the Committee needed to have answered was how were they able to ‘man’ the base in light of the fact that staying too long in Earth’s atmosphere with its known pathogens to Martians was still thought to be deadly? How were they able to stay there? We still thought they would be hard pressed to stay inside their flying machines and for what purpose for any length of time. Other than keeping a close eye on humanity the second question was: Why were they in that exact location? The Committee was not certain we would be able to answer either one of those questions but in the short run they did not matter. When we found out the area was a test bed for the Martians and some of their new technology that was enough. It was time to engage the enemy.

We had been given the exact location of the base, confirmed by our own investigations, by a Martian Gray as well as the exact layout of the small base. We had confidence in the information as far as it went. However, just in case it was some sort of a trap it was decided to fly in a small team to recon the situation before committing any large attack force to ‘remove’ the base. As the Russians would say, “Trust, but verify.” It would be these reports from recon scouts on the ground that told us that the Martian base in Greenland was not very large, even though they did have enough Martian

firepower and fighting machines to make it a very tough go. They had no more than four aerial craft and three walking machines, but we knew how tough they were so we would be taking as few chances as possible. We would attack with as much force as we could bring to bear on the small Martian outpost on the ice. We needed to hit them hard and hit them fast. In short we wanted the Martians to understand that the humans they regarded with such contempt could meet them in battle and defeat them. We needed a big win and we knew it was going to be costly. When the recon teams returned with a report that verified about as much as they could, including a close look at the homing device (very well guarded), it was time to put our attack plans into full operation.

Our job now was to attack that base and eliminate it as fast as we could. It was quickly decided that a combined assault would be made on the base from the air and ground. Two battalions of special winter troops mostly from Scandinavia, Siberia and Canada were put on alert for the mission. As part of the air arm of the operation six *Phoenix II* flyers were readied to pound the base from the air. 14 February was selected as the launch day for "Operation Northern Lights".

We knew we would be fighting in an environment most suited for Martian operations, but one way or the other we would eventually be fighting these creatures in winter weather somewhere on Earth in the future so we may as well get used to it. One week earlier the two battalions had been landed at a location near the target moving inland towards the Martian base. When they were in attack position a short-beam radio signal was sent to the command ship off the coast which would order the *Phoenix II* flyers in for the pre-assault bomb run. Code words for the operation were, "Party Time." Just after the first bomb run had been completed, the ground forces were poised to make their attack on the base – at least that was how we had planned the operation. The Martians had other ideas.

The attack group took off at 5 a.m. from our base at Thule, Greenland. It was crisp, cold and clear. There were reports of good weather all the way to the target. We sent all six of our new *Phoenix II* fighter/bombers that were ready to go on this mission. It was that critical that we score a win. We were determined to take out all of the Martians at the base. It was not long before the air over the target was screaming with the powerful movements of the *Phoenix II*'s coming in from three directions. Two from the south, two midlevel from the west and two flying high-cover from the east were converging on the target. The two heading in low from the south were to make the first pass aiming their new contact bombs at the center of the small base. They began their final run at 1000 yards out and appeared to be heading right dead center of the base. Observing the attack from positions close to the base were three scout and assault teams prepared to make an instant assessment of the results before going in. Their report spoke volumes for what we did not know about the Martians and their new defensive equipment. It spoke of how we had failed.

"We could barely see the flyers coming in from the south preparing to line up for the first bomb run. Seconds later we saw what looked like a large round metal structure about 50 feet across rising out of the center structure at the Martian base. In the light of a star-filled arctic night the shadows seemed to show some sort of round metal ball coming out of the center of the metal structure. The ball seemed to spin and then suddenly a brilliant beam of green light shot out of this ball in pulses temporarily blinding some of the nearby observers. The pulses were sent towards the two flyers which seemed to be held in the pulse for a split second before both craft exploded in a red/green ball of flame. Only a dense cloud of smoke remained where the aircraft had been. It was that fast"

The second wave of flyers saw the destruction of the two lead craft and peeled away from their attack flight paths. It was however, too late for one of the flyers that had come in from the west. As both craft turned away the trailing craft was caught in one of the pulses and was instantly destroyed. The destruction of that flyer sent the wing man down to the left causing the Martian beams to miss the flyer but not by much. The top cover craft were soon flying higher and in a much

wider pattern. They had most of the luck that day. The Martian pulse beam weapon could, it seemed with some difficulty, reach their altitude but the accuracy and strength of the weapon was greatly diminished. The pulses did in fact find one of the flyers but managed to do only minimal damage to the craft. We were learning the capabilities of this new device but it had been very costly. Trailing a line of black smoke the pilot managed to fly out of range. A few miles away the pilot made a rather bumpy but survivable landing. A rescue team located him and his craft a few days later cold and hungry but very much alive.

With our aerial efforts to knock out the Martian base completely defeated it was time for our ground forces to attempt on the ground what would not be accomplished from the air. The battalions readied themselves for the difficult task. They made no radio call to the command ship to take advantage of the fact that the Martians were still, in theory, unaware of their presence. Positioned to assault the base from three directions simultaneously the winter troops went in with 418 strong. One group made their way towards the center structures which held the deadly Heat-Ray. A second team moved swiftly towards the two small structures which had been erected at the south edge of the base. These looked exactly like oversized igloos and were jet black. There had been no attempt to camouflage the buildings. Finally the third group made their way towards the Martian Flying Machines, three in all, that sat on what looked to be a small artificial pad. The teams would not get far.

Without warning, and in fact no-one who survived, and there were only a handful who did, could tell whether the event had been triggered by the assault teams moving in remotely or by a Martian that had been inside one of the craft or buildings. Nevertheless, a massive explosion erupted with such force, from what seemed to be the center of the base, that it obliterated everything within the camp including the 418 men coming in from positions just outside of the base. The entire base went up in the blast which also wounded the ten survivors who had been left behind to guard the raider's camp and equipment. They recovered well enough to later describe the huge mushroom cloud of black and gray rising from a smoldering hole in the ground some 200 feet across. The Martians had destroyed their own base and everyone in it!

We later came to understand as best we could that this had been some sort of test by the Martians of their new ground based Heat-Ray technology on an active military target – us. It was in fact not much more than an elaborate trap our forces had walked right into. The “B Man” had set us up and in our zeal to bring battle to the Martians we had given them an opportunity to test our mettle and we had been found wanting, not in the courage of the men who had gone on the attack, but in our methods and equipment. We were also reminded that the Martians were more than willing to kill any number of their own in order to accomplish just about any military objective they had planned. All of the ‘lessons’ we learned from the Martians were hard and as in this case as well as others – deadly.

We were now quite certain that any future war with the Martians would be as deadly as the First Martian War. We needed to steel ourselves to the fact that anything we could do to prepare ourselves needed to be done with great speed. If a major war came it was going to be a bloody affair. In the meantime, sporadic Martian inspired and probably directed hybrid ground attacks continued.

Hybrid Attack on the Steamboat Observation

On 9 September 1932 steamboat *Observation* exploded in New York's East River; killing 72 people. The explosion was soon placed at the doorstep of two Brotherhood hybrids who had taken their last ride on the steamboat.

As I recall, it had been a long hard week of tracking down local criminal hybrids that were determined to cause as much trouble as possible for New York City authorities. Several small fires had been set in and around both Upper and Lower-New York as well as several small bombs set off near government buildings. To say the least local Committee people had stepped up security at all major locations thought to be possible targets of the Martian hybrids. A general hybrid roundup was in fact well in work when we received word that a massive explosion had occurred on the steamer *Observation*. There would be no good news that day.

Long Island *Star-Journal* – 9 September 1932
**37 KILLED, 40 MISSING IN STEAMBOAT BLAST;
12 QUEENS MEN HURT IN EAST RIVER DISASTER.
100 INJURED IN EXPLOSION
AS CRAFT BEARS WORKERS FROM DOCK IN THE BRONX
Bodies Hurled High in Air Float to Astoria Shore As
Catastrophe Ends Trip to Rikers Island**

LONG ISLAND, Sept. 8. – Investigation into the explosion of the *Observation* in the East River this morning was begun at noon today by at least five agencies. District Attorney Mc Laughlin of the Bronx, Police Commissioner Mulrooney, Plant and Structure Commissioner Goldman. Fire Commissioner Dorman and Committee authorities began to question witnesses. Thirty-seven men are known to have been killed and at least forty others are missing in a terrific mystery explosion which literally blew the steamer *Observation* to bits at 8 o'clock this morning in the East River. The death toll may reach seventy. All of the dead were workmen. By noon sixteen bodies had been identified. Other bodies were floating in the river, being picked up by rescue squads. Unofficial estimates place the missing at forty.

From the very start of the investigation it was clear that this had been no accident. The first explosion had torn the steamer in half lifting the ship right out of the water, which was quickly followed by a second blast that completely destroyed the entire front of the ship. What remained sank in seconds. Witnesses reported that “bodies were catapulted through the air.” Some of the bodies would land on nearby ships and on the piers. “Remnants of bodies – arms, legs and torsos – were all that remained of some of the victims.” Several of the men who somehow survived the devastating blasts were dragged to their deaths by the mangled sinking ship. We would later find several bodies that had been blown to the roofs of nearby buildings.

The reason for targeting the steamer was soon evident even though it had been based upon a false understanding of the target. The workmen, some 150 of them, were being transported to Rikers Island where a new prison was under construction. Part of the construction work was centered on a new hybrid holding facility. This much was true however; rumors had been circulating for some time that the new Rikers facility would also contain a most-secret holding facility for Martian *As* and *Bs*. Nothing could have been farther from the truth. The Committee built these facilities at six different locations, all of which were deep underground and they were never built anywhere near regular prison facilities. Naturally the Committee maintained that those classified Martian facilities did not exist!

Within moments of the blasts nearby ships and crews were rushing to the stricken steamer. The steamer *Freeman* near enough to have been rocked by the explosions was soon lowering lifeboats in an effort to rescue as many as possible. They soon recovered four men, all of whom were alive but with broken bones. As more rescue personnel arrived the dead and mangled body parts were taken to the far end of the dock which had also been damaged by the explosions.

One survivor spoke about the fact that no one had a chance to escape the explosion. “It happened so quickly. There was no stampede, no rush, and no commotion. The boat had pulled out from the pier when suddenly it exploded. Just like that. There was no chance to put on life

preservers. Before we could realize what had happened we were flying through the air. It was horrible. Some of the men were dead when they struck the water.”

A local man named William McHugh would later describe what he saw to a Committee investigation team. “The explosion of the *Observation* was the most horrible sight I have ever seen, and the memory of it will live with me always. I arrived at the dock just as the boat blew up and all I could see at first were bodies, legs and arms, together with parts of the superstructure, hurtling through the air. One man was blown at least 400 feet into the air. He was dead before he hit the ground. Another mangled body part landed on the ferry house many miles away and a third man was thrown a distance of 200 feet. Most of those who were killed were probably knocked unconscious by the blast because they never came to the surface.”

The steamer had been taking the workers to Rikers for several months before the attack and was well known to many who worked the docks. In an earlier life the vessel had seen duty as an excursion steamer between the Battery at the south end of Manhattan, Upper New York City proper and the Rockaways. Built in 1888 it was next part of a small fleet of vessels used to carry day sightseers and Manhattan Island. When the attack came the *Observation* was under contract with Upper New York City’s Department of Corrections for transportation of workers to the Rikers building site.

The primary explosion was traced to a small area next to the boiler room which killed most of those who had taken their rest in the center of the ship. Most of the injuries, those who survived the initial blast, had been on the prow and the stern of the ship. The second explosion took many more lives of the injured whom had been on the prow.

As the noise from the blasts reverberated along the shore the treacherously swift current was making it very difficult for injured survivors to stay afloat. Many, too injured to swim, were simply drawn down to death by the many whirlpools created by the shifting current.

One witness who had been drawn to the area to help in the rescue, William McHugh would later report, “It was the most horrible sight I ever saw even knowing what we had all experienced during the war. The explosion of the *Observation* was a horrible sight. The memory of it will live with me always. In a short time scores of ambulances had arrived with two police rescue squads and they set to work giving aid to the injured.”

Four teams of investigators were soon “working the wreck” in the hopes of finding the cause. Newspapers reported that, “The boiler exploded, but whether because of a defect in construction or because of improper operation will not be learned unless the boiler is found.” This was, as would be expected, a false report as the Committee had already determined that the disaster had been set off by a medium size explosive device. We did not want to put forward any reports connected to Martian or hybrid activity. In other words no matter what the outcome of these investigations, as far as the public were concerned, it was nothing more than a tragic accident brought on by a boiler which had failed.

When the boiler was finally located Committee teams made certain that it was brought to the surface during the middle of the night so as to lessen the number of people able to get a close look. Naturally no one, including the Press who were “to be kept at a respectable distance,” would be allowed to photograph the badly mangled boiler. When we saw the considerable damage it was clear that one side of the boiler had a rather large hole explosively punched into its side. What really surprised all of the men who worked on the recovery was the “evidence located inside the largest section of the boiler.” It was clear that the individual who had set the explosion had not escaped his deadly work – a portion of his hand, crushed and blackened by the flash of fire, and had been blasted into the boiler without being completely destroyed. Small remnants of six fingers were still attached! The bomber had been a hybrid.

The final public report was delivered to the people of New York City by the Press eight weeks after the disaster. It was of course a complete lie.

“OBSERVATION DISASTER RULED ACCIDENTAL”

On 27 October 1932 in the quiet town of Gaillac in the south west of France over 100 people witnessed three large cigar-shaped aerial craft identical to the craft reported two weeks earlier over Oloron, a small town 130 miles west of Gaillac. Several times the French government had sent up fighter aircraft to engage these craft and each time they had simply and easily flown out of range. These did not appear to be of Martian origin. GAIG soon had several teams in the area to interview as many of these witnesses as possible. If ‘others’ were flying around we needed to know and how many. Not that we could do anything about what we may learn – but still. In the meantime we had a new problem to deal with; we had discovered that a small number of Martian As were on the hunt for humans just for sport!

HUNTER MARTIAN As

No one on Earth had earlier suggested that these creatures even existed. All of our intelligence reports and interrogations up to that point indicated that Martian As were for the most part of one frame of mind, not necessarily open to private out-of-the-box thinking. However, when it came to a small minority of Martian As, it was becoming apparent that this was simply not the case. These deadly alien hunters had come to Earth beginning in early 1933 to hunt humans simply for game and did not seem to fit into any plans for capturing the Earth as part of continuing Martian conquests. Nevertheless, these Hunter Martian As were still susceptible to Earth’s atmospheric plagues and therefore needed to hunt in colder areas on Earth at least in the beginning which they did in full pressure suits for only limited amounts of time. As we began to field reports of Martians ‘on the hunt’ in the colder high northern latitudes it became clear that the hunt could only go on for little more than 36 hours before these creatures were required to retreat to the relative safety of their space craft’s atmosphere. The first reports of these creatures came from men who worked as foresters in the north western areas of the United States and Canada; mostly in logging camps.

The logging camp around 60 miles north of Jasper, Alberta, Canada had been in operation well before the First Martian War. It had only recently been re-activated and was now back to full operation with both Canadian and American companies working the forests full time. It was one of these teams that first ran into a Hunter Martian A. These reports would continue for the next five years mostly in colder areas of North America and northern Russia.

One of the most detailed reports came from a young Canadian who had only been on the job for a few months when his group encountered a Hunter Martian A.

“It came at us as if it was walking in a park. Calm as you please. At first no-one moved. It did not look much like a Martian with all that get-up it was wearing – helmet, puffed up suit and large back pack. Everyone was stunned and really did not move. This thing then raised its weapon and pointed at the guys to my front left. The green ray arched into the air and simply cut four guys in half setting part of the woods on fire. The sharp screams from the now dead men caused everyone else to run for cover. Turning around as I dove for cover I saw the Martian taking its time, very calmly picking off crew members one at a time. Running was not an option so I stayed behind one of the longer felled trees and waited. It felt like an eternity but was probably no more than a minute when I looked around the end of the log. The bloody Martian was taking heads and putting them on some sort of rope or metal chain one on top of another. At that point it simply walked back into the woods from the same direction it came. Fourteen men were dead. I was born after the Martian War but I’ve heard

stories about the blood lust of the Martians. If this is what Martians are like I want nothing to do with those devils.”

It soon became one of the many tasks assigned to the CAIG organization to keep track of and plot any reports of Hunter Martian As. It also became a primary assignment for a small specialized group of Tango teams to go after these enemy aliens and kill them as fast as they could find them. This was not going to be an easy task – as if anything remotely related to killing Martians was easy. (Classified records would show that from 1934 through 1937 special teams were able to track and kill, at some cost, 23 of these Hunter Martian As. CAIG losses were not specifically mentioned in these reports.) This assignment however was especially difficult as these Martians obeyed no standard rules of combat either Martian or human. These were pure killing machines that, if reports could be taken on face value, cared not a bit for the lives of anyone or anything including their own. We would later receive several unconfirmed reports of Hunter Martian As hunting and killing both Martian As and Martian Bs. I don't know if this is a proper term to use for these killers but I began to call them Martian serial killers.

Editor's Note: The actions of those so-called Hunter Martian As on Earth, although advantages to Mars Prime objectives, were never authorized by Mars Prime – This activity was monitored but no action from Mars Prime was ever contemplated.

1933 saw the publication of *Outlaws of Mars* by Otis Adelbert Kline. This Committee sponsored book detailed the construction of the canals in parallel and in multiple on Mars “surrounded by walls and terraces,” as well as the Martians, which built them. Otis was allowed to generally describe the massive machines the Martians had used in there construction but not too detailed. The title of course was designed to keep people on the proper side of the “Martian Question.” A whole new generation had grown up since the Martian War and keeping the horror of that war on everyone's mind was still paramount in our eyes. Later the book was turned into a movie and became one of the first to be made mostly in full color. The Committee continued to put out “Mars bulletins” with Committee logs, etc. They were also putting out a number of other publications which had no Committee references so as to have as many “different” sources as possible for the public to read about our enemies on Mars.

At the same time a report had come in from Central Australia by a hunting party of Unmatjera aborigines. They had come across a group of landed Martian Flying Machines in the “outback” which seemed to be exchanging crews of Grays. They also reported that several humans were working with the Grays, but were unable to state if they were full humans or hybrids. After the crews were exchanged several animals were loaded into one of the vehicles. When completed all four craft took off and headed south. When we were finally able to put “boots on the ground” in the outback where the locals had reported the landings nothing out of the ordinary was discovered. We were relieved to discover that this would not be a new staging area for the Martians. However, considering the vastness of the Australian outback we could never be completely certain that any Martian base would not be developed. Heat was our only defense in that area and it was a very weak defense indeed.

Along with keeping track of many individual files also included such reports as could be gleamed from newspaper and news magazine sources. One such report taken from the *American Time Magazine* of 2 July 1933 had to do with one Adolf Schicklgruber alias Adolf Hitler. It seems as if his star was setting. “In 1931, Adolf Hitler was Germany's rising star. In 1932 he and his Nazis slipped back to the tune of 2,000,000 lost votes. His thunder was largely stolen by General Kurt von Scheicher, the new Chancellor to whom many a German looks as Man of the Next Year.”

Nevertheless, within a few weeks Mr. Hitler would find himself in the Chancellor seat. Things were not looking up for Germany; nor perhaps for the rest of Europe.

GHOST FLYERS

From mid-1933 until early 1938, Finland, Norway and Sweden were inundated with hundreds of reports of unidentified aerial craft being referred to in the local press as “Ghost-flyers.”

These were called Ghost Flyers due to the fact that no one ever saw a hard or metallic surface or body on any of these ‘craft’. For the most part they were seen as what one observer called “solid balls of bright white light which at times could morph into an elongated shape but never into any shape resembling an aircraft or for that matter any craft seen from Mars.”

For some reason most of these sightings were made over Scandinavia as they were seen to pace alongside both civilian and military aircraft. And they proved to be a great deal more maneuverable than anything we had yet to fly including the *Phoenix II* aircraft. Get too close to one and it would simply fly farther away. Nevertheless, these objects, whatever they were, did not seem to mind if we took photos of them as we soon had dozens of these objects on motion as well as still pictures. There was even one unconfirmed report of a Martian Flying Machine being paced by one of these things over the North Sea. Despite these strange ‘craft’ flying alongside aircraft in a limited airspace there were never any reports of any of them making any aggressive moves. To this day no one knows what these objects were or who sent them. As far as we could ascertain even the Martians were bewildered by these objects.

At the same time we were trying to figure out what these Ghost Flyers were our Moon observation teams reported an extremely interesting and for that matter quite troubling event emanating from the Lunar surface. On the second of May 1933 members were actively watching the Moon for any unusual activity when the teams from four locations simultaneously spotted an orange beam of light (some reported it as a deep ray) projected off the Lunar surface near Mt. Hadley. The beam of orange light was witnessed for a full fifteen minutes before it suddenly went out.

This beam was emanating from an area that had previously shown no interesting phenomena. It goes without saying that the Committee and leading governments were alerted and military units were placed on standby. However, nothing of an unusual nature was ever again seen to come from the area around Mt. Hadley. This was about the time we received another interesting report from our Moon Watch Program. Close observation had spotted “a reddish glow emanating from the center of the crater Alphonsus”. At the time it was not clear if this was some sort of natural event such as gas venting from the surface or perhaps some type of lunar volcanic activity or if we were seeing some type of Martian activity on the lunar surface. Either way it was clear that the area around Alphonsus needed to be studied with increased care. If it was Martian inspired we had to know about it. Needless to say this report was not released to the general public as anything other than a natural lunar event. That however, cannot be said of the events centered around a small base in China which was about to receive some very unwelcome ‘guests’ from the planet Mars!

‘Martian’ Raiding Party Attacks Earth

When all was said and done this attack on our forces by the Martians (or rather their all too human allies) in Eastern China could only be described as a raiding party. It had come with great speed, it was a short attack and it had been accomplished by only two Martian Flying Machines used as transports and a number of ground forces. Nevertheless, this attack showed the Martians that they

could depend on renegade humans bred on Mars to attack Earth under the command of Martians. We however, had learned that we could and would fight, and in battle could go one-on-one with our enemies from Mars even if they were in fact pure humans. This Martian raid had sharpened our will to defeat them at any cost.

For a few days before the raid occurred local observers had reported several Martian Flying Machines in the area over Heyuan, China, around 110 miles north east of Hong Kong. The first landing report came into Committee headquarters in Lower-Sydney on 5 May at 2 a.m. from a radar station in Conghua. The wireless report was immediately forwarded to New York and London by cable where CAIG and Tango groups were put on alert. We also alerted local national military forces in the Guangdong area. They were soon sending out patrols from Canton and Hong Kong to gather more information on what we were dealing with. Naturally local forces were most interested in checking out the landing report but no one at the time suspected that this was anything more than a type of Martian landing that we had seen many times before. We soon discovered that this was something entirely new. We had not seen this number of enemy ground forces for quite a while.

Most of our forces sent out to investigate were British and Chinese colonial forces based in and around the Hong Kong area. They were soon on their way to the small still in construction supply base located five miles south of Heyuan. The base was manned by a small force of Chinese regulars whose main assignment was to guard the new supply depot and the ongoing construction of a tunnel system designed to hold local seed storage in the event of an emergency. The base housed fewer than 40 armed men with an additional 600 plus involved in the tunnel work. It was by no means a large or vital operation. To be honest no one at the time understood the Martian interest in this rather out of the way facility. The work on the base had been ongoing for around ten years with an expected completion date of late 1936. That time table was about to be set back for at least a few months.

Before the ground patrols could make their way to what would soon be called the landing zone an urgent message was sent to Hong Kong. It reported that scouts sent out from the base had spotted two columns of military forces, said to number at least 250, heading towards the base. They were being led by two Martian Walkers! This was something we had not seen before, at least not since the end of the First Martian War. Was this the start of a new Martian offensive?

It did not take long for Chinese forces to launch twelve fighter bombers to the reported area. Simultaneously a world-wide flash alert was sent to all Committee bases and all national capitals that a possible Martian attack was underway in China with an unknown number of ground forces backed by at least two Walkers. In the harbor at Hong Kong the British carrier HMS *Victoria* was immediately alerted and the ship's crew began to prepare to make sail. Even before it left harbor it would be launching fighters to the raid area.

FLASH: MARTIAN WALKERS SUPPORTED BY MEDIUM SIZE GROUND FORCES MOVING IN TWIN COLUMNS TOWARDS K-1 BASE SOUTH OF HEYUAN CHINA.

At our Lower-New York City headquarters the Magic Twelve (or rather the five who were in New York City at the time, and two others in London and Sydney by secure cable), held an emergency meeting in the Mars Room. At this point we had very limited information about the situation in China. What we did have was the latest data from our Mars Watch Program. The program indicated that there was no increased activity on Mars at that time which we would connect to a mass invasion. CAIG reports also showed that there were no overt increases in Martian or UFO sightings or any other indications on Earth that other areas were actively engaged in this sort of situation. For whatever reason, this appeared to be an isolated incident which at this point we could not really understand. With these reports in hand the Magic Twelve sent word to Committee and

national facilities to go on alert but recommended that cities not close-up their lower facilities at this time. Rather it was recommended that military and police forces stay on high alert with added security measures put into place as a precaution only. What we did not need was the general public in a panic. The Magic Twelve further recommended that the public be informed that these added precautions were only a drill which had been planned for some time. No information on the ongoing “raid” in China was to be given to the public especially since we had so little information ourselves.



Martian transport and troop carrying craft

Even as we were meeting the first aerial report by our jet fighters came in. They confirmed that two Martian Walkers were leading a group of enemy troops now estimated at around 300. This report indicated that these ground forces were hybrids and that they were moving in Earth trucks counted at 20 and moving north-east fast. The Chinese jets were ordered to attack both columns with special attention given to attacking the Walkers.

Turning to attack the head of the columns, eight fighters came in low and fast making the first run at the Martians. Four other fighters flew high cover ready to engage any Martians in the air. The Chinese attack was to say the very least unconventional. Flying directly over the two columns the first two jets (one each over the Walkers) did not fire a single shot; instead both jets simply buzzed the machines as fast and as close as they could. One jet peeled left as the second peeled right crossing paths which caused the Martians controlling the Walkers to pay distracted attention to the two jets continuing to fly erratic patterns – so much so that the Martians failed to notice the six other jets coming in two directions for their bomb runs. Without much effort according to later reports the first two jets were soon caught in the Heat-Rays of the Walkers and obliterated with single shots. These pilots had sacrificed themselves in order to give follow on jets a clear shot at the Walkers – and shoot they did. At almost the same instant the Walkers had taken out the lead jets the ground around them exploded in fire as two by two the six attacking jets pounded the now fully confused operators of the Walkers. Each had taken at least three direct hits. This was excellent shooting by the Chinese pilots. The walkers were both down and no longer moving, but they were by no means beaten. Partly recovering from the bomb run one of the Walkers caught a Chinese jet as it turned north and simply cut it in two.

By now the truck mounted “hybrids” were out of their vehicles and firing automatic weapons and hand held Heat-Rays at the jets. They would soon come under attack by the four jets which had been in high cover. These jets had by now flown south, turned and in a four plane staggered line formation came screaming towards the twin columns of Martians. At 200 yards they opened up firing their rockets and machine-guns at the line of Martians which destroyed three of the trucks and finished off one of the Walkers. The second Walker, barely able to fire its Heat-Ray, was now clearly unable to move. For all intent and purpose it was also out of the fight. Each jet then made another pass at the columns firing their machine guns as they flew close to the ground.

With the Walkers destroyed the situation became one of conventional warfare when the Martians made their attack on the small base at K-1. Seeing the aerial attack on the Martians the 40

men soon had a hasty defense constructed, facing the oncoming Martian attack. With all of the construction equipment they could bring to bear the 600 man construction team attempted to cover the men now prepared to defend the base with a dirt wall backed by vehicles lined up as a steel barrier. It was a courageous effort, however, with their hand held Heat-Rays it would not be enough to stop the murderous Martians.

The Martians hit the base in a traditional Martian formation from three sides, and using their Heat-Rays were soon burning their way beyond the barricades and into the central construction areas. One of the two survivors, both badly wounded, described what came next.

About fifty of the work crew were able to arm themselves with weapons supplied by the soldiers but we were still clearly outnumbered. The enemy seemed to be everywhere at once shooting almost randomly at anyone they could see. The soldiers were soon fighting hand-to-hand by the main sheds before being pushed to the north end of the base by the sheer number of enemy, taking casualties every step of the way. As the men retreated past a wide tunnel entrance the Martians were surprised by four bulldozers being driven at them by the construction teams. Riding on the vehicles were several soldiers firing at the Martians. They must have cut down 30 or 40 of them (Martians) before they were stopped by the hand-held Heat-Rays. This attack seemed to stun the Martians for a few seconds who nevertheless began to regroup for a final assault on the 15 Chinese soldiers who were still fighting at the north end of the base. None of the soldiers surrendered, fighting with everything they had to the last, but it was a fight they knew they could not win. Fighting fanatically they took as many of the enemy as they could. When the shooting stopped the Martians held captive around 150 construction workers marching them outside of the destroyed base near the streambed. Without warning at least ten Martians turned their Heat-Rays on the men and killed them all with the charred corpses falling into the water. After this murderous act several of the Martians appeared to walk around the burning base killing their own wounded.

A final wireless report from the base transmitted just before the Martians entered the camp indicated that they were being attacked by around 150 Martians. This was taken at the time to indicate that at least half of the Martian force had been killed or wounded by the aerial attack. (An investigation would confirm this report as well as the fact that the wounded Martians had been killed by their own forces eliminating the possibility that any prisoners could be taken alive.) The wireless report also made it clear that as far as they could understand these Martian attackers were not hybrids. They appeared to be fully human. This was the first report we had of pure-humans attacking other humans as a designated Martian military unit in battle. This report was confirmed by later onsite inspection of the base.

Moments after the murders of the construction workers the fighters from the HMS *Victoria* flew over the base then on fire and in complete disarray. It was clear that a massacre had occurred and that if there were any survivors they would not be found in the base. (One was found halfway in the small stream in some reeds and the second was found badly wounded and burned over half of his body near the west fence concealed behind one of the small trucks.) Orders were then given to strafe the base and kill as many Martians as they could. These four jets made four gun runs on the base before returning to the carrier after which one made a final pass to photograph the area.

Three hours later British Royal Marines backed by Chinese regulars attacked the remaining enemy forces still occupying K-1. The intense two hour battle would cost an additional 15 dead and 26 wounded for our Earth forces. However, this final assault on K-1 killed 87 full-humans fighting for the Martians and one Martian A who had been with the attack forces. The Martian A was reported to be in a full "environmental suit" complete with Martian atmosphere in tanks. It had been transported in one of the Walkers and when it was disabled had transferred to a truck. Five full-humans were captured – all wounded. They were patched-up and taken to Hong Kong and later

transported to a Tango “hotel” in Lower-Sydney from which they were never to leave. Needless to say, they were squeezed for a great deal of information before they were “allowed to expire.”

From the body of the Martian A Committee doctors were able to draw samples of Martian A blood as well as other body fluids. The doctors were able to report some distressing news. The Martian’s blood did not appear to have been infected by the virus which had killed the Martians in 1901. However, the doctors were quite clear in their opinions that the Martians had gained at least some form of immunity from the Earth viruses. (“There appeared to be anti-bodies.”) They were using the Martian body fluids to confirm their suspicions. The time was near when the Earth’s atmosphere would no longer pose a lethal threat to the Martians. We were running out of time.

***Editor’s Note:** This was the first time Mars Prime had sent a military force of pure humans to attack Earth – The results were mixed but the raid did prove humans bred on Mars Prime could be used in close combat with those born on Earth. These new forces would find use in future operations.*

THE WORK CONTINUES

At about the same time as the raid we were briefed on a development by the American Du Pont Company. Using back-engineered Martian technology they had been able to develop and produce a synthetic fiber they named nylon. There was hope that this new material would have many military uses.

On 17 August 1933 the Soviet Union launched their first liquid fuel rocket the GIRD-09. The flight lasting a few seconds to a few hundred feet in distance showed that the Soviets were not only developing their own rocket systems, but that they were clearly far behind Committee efforts in this field. We were very happy about that. They were still very much in the mind of going their own way which could very well cause trouble for their Earth bound neighbors. The Committee would have preferred they were, as is said, “with us all the way” but that was not how the Soviets viewed the situation. Making a deal with the Martians was thought to be a real possibility.

Nevertheless, during November 1933 Soviet Minister Maxim Litvinov met with the American President to hammer out an agreement in New Washington Center. The Soviets agreed to end anti-American propaganda and to protect Americans in the Soviet Union and in return the Americans would recognize the communist government. However, relations of a sort were moving forward – slowly.

I found myself more on the road then in my new Lower-London office during much of 1934. My most important trips found me visiting Joseph Stalin (Iosif Vissarionovich Dzhughashvili) in Moscow with the hope that the communist leader would rejoin Committee operations in our efforts to defend against the now fully anticipated future Martian attack. However, for the most part Stalin related that the Soviet people would still stand apart from the rest of the world. It would seem that he was far too busy killing off his own people to be overly concerned with Martians at least for the moment. We all knew that this man was a butcher of his own people, not to be overlooked, but he was at least, the very least, a “human butcher”! He also related that if and when the Martians did attack he was certain that the rest of the world would fight them so he was not overly concerned.

This was not a very welcome situation to say the least. With his words fresh in my mind I was soon off to New Washington Center for a conference with newly elected American President Franklin Roosevelt (Committee Prince). Roosevelt seemed to feel that Stalin would come around in time but no one close to the Committee felt Stalin could be trusted. Not even the liberal leaning Roosevelt felt that Stalin was truly trustworthy. The Committee was greatly concerned that both Stalin and Hitler, who had come to power on 30 January 1933 in Germany, seemed to be more interested in local power and control rather than larger planetary matters. Divide and conquer was a very real possibility if we could not bring most of the world back into Committee control or at least

combined cooperation against our planetary neighbors! It also left open the very real possibility of some rogue nations making side deals with the Martians. That was not a pleasant thought.

Even as some governments were involving themselves in other non-interplanetary matters the Committee continued to develop our world defense strategy. In 1934 Dr. Emil Girardeau from the government of France began to install Committee built radar systems on land as well as on French war ships. These new devices, according to Dr. Girardeau used “a precisely focused apparatus conceived according to the principles stated by Dr. Tesla. On the subject of Tesla’s recommendation concerning the very great strength of the impulses one must also recognize how right he was as before the most difficult thing was to succeed in enormously increasing the strength.”

In America seagoing radar tests were also being put into practice onboard the USS *Leary* as a destroyer test-bed for the American Atlantic fleet. This work in unison with the British who were developing and deploying their own pre-microwave radar systems around their island nation illustrates some of the many nations that were putting together as many radar systems as possible. More radar stations linked by radio and cable resources meant that military forces in many areas around the world would be able to track the Martians when and if they came and be better able to direct our fighting forces to engage them.

Also in America the Union Pacific Railroad debuted its first powerful M-10000 train, nicknamed “Lil Zip.” Three of these new trains would be purchased and heavily armored as well as well armed with anti-aircraft weapons as moving command centers for the Magic Twelve. One each would be stationed at Lower-New York City code named “Coffee Drinker”, Lower-London “Tea Drinker” and Lower-Sydney “Whisky Drinker”. Each would be manned by one of the Magic Twelve in the event any one of our headquarters needed to be evacuated. The trains would be set to run to a pre-positioned train tunnel which had also been heavily re-enforced. Not too surprisingly they were referred to as the “Drinker Trains.” A fourth train was ordered a year later by Stalin which we code named “Vodka Drinker”. That same year the streamliner train named the “City of Portland” set a coast-to-coast record crossing the American continent in 56 hours and 55 minutes! By now the world had not only repaired much of the track which had been lost during the 1901 war with the Martians we had in fact nearly doubled the miles of track world-wide.

In Germany the government announced a major new ship building program. Much of the underground and “fortress Germany” work had either been completed or was well on its way. Now the government felt it was time to expand their strategic naval resources. The Committee received word that the Germans were constructing four new aircraft carriers, 13 battleships, six battle cruisers, 23 cruisers, 22 destroyers (large) 15 attack submarines and at least 45 attack patrol boats.

It was also noted that the French would also add one new aircraft carrier, ten battleships and 32 destroyers to their fleet. All of these ships would be equipped with radar, bristling with anti-aircraft guns and when the technology was mature – each would be able to fire surface-to-air missiles including the submarines. The larger ships would also be carrying Tesla’s new Heat-Ray when and if it was ready to be deployed.

THE DESOLATION OF MARS

Despite all that was going on our planet at the time the most remarkable and notable discovery involved the translation and deciphering of a single Martian Electronic Document (Ref: *Martian Electronic Document* 61B411). The document which had been discovered years earlier onboard a Martian command craft was not thought to hold any significant scientific or military value and as such things are viewed, it did not raise any alarms. What was shown by the document was a nearly complete set of images of the surface of Mars imaged by a Martian craft that must have orbited their cold planet. For the first time we on Earth could see not only clear close-up images of the enemy’s

planet much clearer and much more extant than we have ever seen but clear images of our home world and in great detail. To say the least the images were astonishing. From what must have been low Martian orbit the planet Mars looked very much like a desolate dying world with large areas covered by ancient impact craters while other areas – mostly in the north spread wide by massive volcanic flood plains.

From this vantage point the only marks upon the surface of Mars showing any form of intelligent development were the four (now three remaining) domed cities; the magnificent planet-wide system of water transporting canals and the bands of vegetation upon which the Martians depended, spread along the sides of the canals. These were the markings we could barely see from Earth, as the canals themselves were far too thin to be seen directly from Earth distances.

The photos of the lost Martian city on the southern edge of *Chryse Regio* showed that it was about as large as the other domed surface cities with one major exception. The city had three off-set smaller domes connected by three wide surface covered transportation tubes heading away from the center city towards the north, west and east. Combined with the large central core area the city which had been lost in 1920 due to the surface impact of the comet was by far the largest remaining surface habitable on Mars. Speculation soon ran to the possibility that the location could have been the primary controlling city and government on Mars.

One of the more interesting areas turned out to be the *Cydonia* region. It was not unlike the American Colorado Plateau with its sweeping plains and would not be of much interest except for the fact that the Martians (or perhaps others much older than they) had built seven massive pyramids which dominate the nearby *Cydonian* mesas. Adding to the mystery as to why they had been built (speculation ran to some form of energy producing facilities) was the fact that they had been constructed to represent the three belt stars of Orion (identical yet much more massive than the ones constructed on the Giza plateau) and the four other major stars of the constellation.

Another area of amazement turned out to be the “canal” originally spotted by Lowell in 1894 and named after the Coprates River in Persia. The *Coprates* ‘canal’ turned out to be a massive rift valley cutting across some 600 miles of the *Tharsis* desert. This ‘discovery’ also answered the question by observers as to why this ‘canal’ was not intersected by the other canals and appeared to “stand alone and apart from all other canals.” The Martians had run into a fault system that had to be worked around not worked with.

The last big surprise (there were many small ones) was the fact that whenever these images were taken, and it was felt that they were probably quite recent, the most obvious features on the surface of Mars were the thousands of ancient ruined sites both large and small, many of which had been built as large cities on the edges of now desiccated lakes and seas. Whatever the population of Mars is today clearly that world had held a much larger population in times past. This was truly a dying planet on the edge of extinction. Clear evidence that the Martians had no real choice but to abandon their ancient world to seek a new world – Earth! We had no choice but to stop them.

A Final Word from Egypt

1934

“From what had been of the past the gods re-created the heavens upon the Earth...”

Wall of room 618D – Giza Complex

From 15-17 October 1934 a conference was held in the Mars War Room at our Lower-New York City’s Committee Headquarters. Over 200 Committee and international representatives involved in working the ‘Martian problem’ had been invited to attend. Held in secret and heavily guarded the

attendees were briefed on all aspects then uncovered as they pertained to the long and mostly unwanted contact between the Egyptian people and the Martians. Primary to these discussions were ancient Cairo and the Giza complex, which included the Pyramids and Sphinx.

The Giza complex had revealed itself to be simply massive with only a small portion of its construction, magnificent as this portion is, visible on the surface. With its miles of underground tunnels and passageways the complex could boost nearly 9200 rooms and storage chambers. It was estimated that some 75,000 people could live and work in the underground facility at any one time. With the grand above ground work Giza had been the largest construction project on Earth before modern times. It was also the most complex, which included an underground fresh water system coming into the complex directly from the Nile River, food production areas, offices where much scroll work had been conducted and a well stocked armory. By now many of the diamond-tipped tools used to work the tunnels and stones of the complex had also been found.

The underground armory had yielded a surprising discovery of an ancient Martian Walker. It had apparently been used underground. The machine was fully only a third the size of the ones we had faced in 1901 and it had an open seated control area, but it would have been truly terrifying when it walked on Earth those thousands of years ago. This one would walk no more as it had been badly damaged by what appeared to be a good many impacts by large rocks or boulders. Clearly the walker had been destroyed by the Egyptians in battle. This was not however the first ancient Walker discovered in Egypt. An earlier Walker had been discovered in Cairo completely by accident – and I mean by accident. A year earlier a local military unit had been practicing with their new tank when it suddenly backed up into an ancient statue. The tank impacted the statue with such force it crushed the surface and produced a deep crack. The crack revealed that it was hollow. Inside was a perfectly preserved ancient Martian Walker which had been hidden behind and inside the ancient carved stone. That Walker was soon on its way to our Lower-London facility. It was this accidental discovery which caused defense planners to investigate ways of fighting against these machines if they were once again deployed on Earth by the Martians against our new underground cities during some future conflict.



Pyramid at Giza

Two of the more interesting rooms under Giza located just south of the three primary pyramids in the underground facility appeared to be medical in nature. We had earlier found disturbing evidence of humans being tortured at the complex. What we found in the rooms designated M14 and M15 seemed to give answers, at least partly, as to why torture had been conducted at Giza. In M14 were found thousands of jars, many still intact and sealed, which contained human blood. Each had been labeled with Martian markings. It seemed to the researchers that the Martians were collecting as many blood samples as they could for experimentation and storage. They also found many body parts, mostly internal organs, as well as under developed fetuses

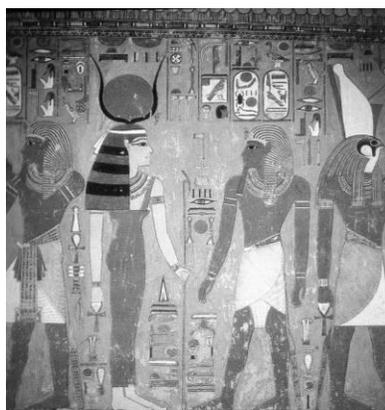
– both human and hybrid. (On orders from the Committee the body parts and fetuses (after study) were given a proper burial and a proper stone marking.) They had even collected animal blood and stored many different types of animals some of which no longer roam the Earth.

Room M15 was very disturbing as it showed Martian attempts at creating animal/human ‘kimeras’. These kimeras were long known by tomb paintings as beings “created by the gods” in Egypt with the body of a human and the head of a jackal, or some other animal. Thought to have been purely mythical it seemed that the Martians had actually been able to create at least one viable kimera – the mummy was still laid out on a polished stone table in room M15. The ancient tomb paintings had been accurate after all. Why this was done has not been answered by the documents found with the mummy. A new slave labor force needed by the Martians or perhaps soldiers were early theories.

By now we had discovered human remains with elongated skulls in many areas around the world, but never more than under the shifting sands of Egypt. (Many of these “out of Egypt” sites proved to have some connection with either Egypt of long ago or Martians using Egyptians as pawns for control over ancient peoples.) Yet even in Egypt there was one place which topped them all when it came to the sheer number of hybrid remains – Giza. It was also at Giza that mankind clearly took back their ancient heritage and rebelled against the ‘sky gods’ who had descended upon ancient Egypt in “flying boats” and “craft from the stars.”

It had become evident that a revolt had occurred which had spread to the underground city. The marks of a fierce struggle could still be read on the walls, tunnels and rooms in which close battles had been fought. There were also several areas where the roof of the structure had partly collapsed on top of both humans and hybrids likely as they were engaged in battle. Melted and blackened stones were also found; mute testimony that the ancient Martians had used hand held Heat-Rays those many years ago.

Located at the extreme southern end of the facility workers found the remains of a large number of hybrids stored in stone containers. There was however, no way to accurately count how many had been placed in these large stone containers which had been carved into the ground and then covered over. The ancient Egyptians had killed the hybrids, broken all of the bones and buried them deep underground. The massive stone graves were then covered and sealed with eight ton lids. And although we could not be certain, it appeared that some of the broken bones could very well have once belonged to several kimera who seemed to have been mixed in with the broken bones of the hybrids.



Egyptians and Kimera

The work below had also served to answer at least some of the age old questions about the three titanic pyramids which hold a commanding view of the windswept Nile. They did indeed have a

purpose and it wasn't to bury a great pharaoh or a king, nor were these simply work projects for the people during the winter months. Ancient scrolls located in room D173, a rather well built and very well hidden chamber, supplied some of the answers. It was written that the three great pyramids at Giza, as well as other smaller local structures were a representation of the constellation Orion and the three largest structures represented Orion's belt stars of Alnilak, Alnitam and Mintaka. The scrolls also reported that a much larger version of the Giza pyramids could be found on Mars, but we would probably never see them even with much more powerful telescopes. (Perhaps an automated camera bearing craft placed in orbit about Mars could spot them but that would be years in the future.)

The written works of the Egyptian/Martian connection along with many Martian works on the Egyptian underworld were quite literally underground.

Continuing the briefing the workers at Giza had discovered several references which seemed to indicate that the pyramids, at least the three at Giza and possibly others, were somehow used to produce vast amounts of energy for the Martians. This part of the presentation was of special interest to Dr. Tesla who became quite animated at the news. He was determined to find the ancient secrets of this proposed "pyramid power." It was suggested in the scrolls that the pyramids could generate some type of electrical energy. What the power would be used for or how it would be directed was not explained.

With much work completed we now knew that very early Egyptian hieroglyphics show a remarkable number of symbols which greatly resemble what could be described as the simplest form of Martian written script. This made work on the Martian Electronic Documents a bit easier but going from simple to complex Martian was still a tough task reserved only for the gifted amongst us.

The final amazing discovery at the complex was located at the foot of the Sphinx. A photo team had been working at detailing every inch of the famous artifact when they discovered their heavy camera equipment had moved slightly overnight. When the ground radar team was called in for a second run over the area the new more powerful radar equipment found what appeared to be a small underground room between the feet of the Sphinx some 30 feet below. Drilling a small hole in the center of the "ground anomaly" they broke through to the room. When a small camera was lowered into the opening a flash photograph was taken. When it was developed the image of an ancient Martian A was clearly seen. Two months later when work crews were able to finally enter the room they found that the Martian A had been mummified but had been fully unwrapped before being laid out on a polished black stone table which was then sealed in the underground room by a great deal of wax. It had become an air-tight tomb meant to last the ages. Doctors would later come to the conclusion that the long dead Martian A was in fact a Martian A+, the first ever found on Earth. We were later to understand that Martian A+s were in fact the very small group of leaders who control all of Mars. At least one had come to Earth to rule over humans thousands of years ago.

Work would continue to discover many Martian efforts on Earth as possible with a view to unraveling as much of our 'combined history' with the Martians as possible. One area being looked at for future investigation was the fact that the Egyptians were able to make it across the Atlantic to the Americas. Scant evidence at Giza suggested such efforts but some hard evidence has been located including a small stele dated at 900 B.C.E. with Egyptian hieroglyphics on it on Long Island, New York! Some of those markings look very much like Martian script. This would match legends told by the local Algonquin Indians who report that they had traded with "men from the stars" as well as men from 'across the great sea.' There was a great deal more human history to uncover from our dark past.

Along with the briefings on Egypt we received several reports that many ancient areas where the desert or natural stones had been turned to glass by extreme local heat had made contact with Martians. More often than not these places held high levels of background radiation along with

ancient structures which showed that great local battles had been waged in these areas. On almost every continent on Earth we had found evidence of at least some type of off world interference in the affairs of mankind from the earliest times until today. Mankind it would appear had never really been alone at any time during our long history on Earth! And it wasn't just the Martians who were dropping by to look in on our water-filled world. We seem to have attracted the attention of several "others" over the centuries as well. Who these intelligent beings are, we have yet to discover.

Attack on Antarctic Coastal Base

The Southern Cross reconnaissance had shown that the Martians were at the south geologic pole. So it was really no surprise when we received word that there was some type of Martian activity on the coast of Antarctica. In fact we would have been a bit surprised if there was nothing else going on as we had plenty of evidence to indicate that the vast continent of over five million square miles would be a rather prime location for our Martian adversaries. Now it seemed they had expanded their efforts on the cold icy subcontinent to its edges.

The area concerned along the Antarctic coast was named George V Coast located between Victoria Land and Wilkes Land. The point of land thought to be occupied had been originally identified and mapped by Lt Charles Wilkes of the United States Navy in 1840 and named Cape Hudson. During February 1913 as part of our Antarctic Martian reconnaissance program Douglas Mawson of the Australian team had closely charted large sections of this coast moving from point to point by sledge. During his difficult work he was able to keep in radio contact with military forces on Marquarie Island. His reports were then relayed to Lower-Sydney. During his time there he was able to confirm that there was no Martian activity anywhere to be seen on the surface even though he was able to report sighting several "unidentified aerial craft in the general area."

We began to speculate on exactly why the Martians would choose this particular location to set up shop. The area is nearly constantly sweep by bitter cold winds blowing off the ice sheet that drops off the nearby cliffs. (Not too bad of weather for Martians.) It was brought to our attention that the Magnetic South Pole was just south of that location even though it was some 1526 miles north of the geographic South Pole known of course to be Martian occupied. Since we knew the Martians had used magnetic lines of force to navigate and travel we soon concluded that this could very well be their southern orbital entry point. If that were the case we needed to remove that base as soon as possible. This Martian base just inland of Joseph Cook Bay at the top of the cliffs at around 1900 feet above sea level became a top priority target for the Committee.

As one Aussie remarked, "The area is claimed by Australia and New Zealand and we can live with that, but I'll tell you what mate I'll be damned if we will allow some bloody Martian to put in a claim."

Our reconnaissance team sent in by submarine was able to take several very good photos of the cliff-high base from the sea and after a very difficult climb several good photos were taken from the east end of the small facility before returning to Sydney. It was clear that the only way we could successfully engage the enemy would be to hit it with off-shore batteries. The base was too difficult to attack with enough force from land and any bombers could be easily attacked by the single Heat-Ray in the center of the base. They seemed to be well prepared to defend against an aerial attack. However, the Martians appeared to have made a tactical error. If we could attack the base and the cliffs it sat on with heavy gun fire we could very well destroy it before they had a chance to re-direct their Heat-Ray which as it stood at the time was not in a good position to fire at targets off shore.

Plans were soon completed by our Sydney Committee Headquarters to send in three battleships supported by an attack submarine which would pave the way and coordinate the attack.

Standing by to support the operation would be three new *Phoenix Alpha II* fighter-bombers based out of Melbourne. The fighter-bombers would be set to go in, if and when the battleships could confirm that they had knocked out the Heat-Ray. At that point the fighter-bombers would fly in and destroy any remaining targets on the surface even as the battleships continued to fire on the cliffs just below the Martian facility. By attempting to collapse the cliffs it was hoped that any underground facilities not evident from the reconnaissance could also be destroyed.

The task force set out from Melbourne in the early hours of 12 February 1934 with Committee submarine *Tiger Fish* leading the battleships USS *Iowa*, USS *Arizona* and the Australian Navy's battleship ARN *Victoria*. Assembling 20 miles off the coast of Antarctica the battleships positioned themselves in a line ready to attack, awaiting the word to go by the *Tiger Fish*. The area was generally free of ice all the way in. It was a perfect summer day in Antarctica; clear and cold. It did not take long for the sub to radio the code word "Sunrise". As one, all three battleships went to full steam heading for the icy volcanic cliffs of Joseph Cook Bay.

As the battleships made their way south the *Phoenix Alpha IIs* took off from Melbourne Station and headed to a holding point ten miles behind (north) of the ships waiting their turn to attack the Martian base. Moments after the ships arrived on station the battleships opened up on the base. The first to fire a salvo of six shells was the *Victoria* soon followed by the *Iowa* and *Arizona*. Directing and adjusting the fires were two teams of special naval forces which had been transported to the west of the Martian base by the CS *Sea Devil*. It was not long before the Martians attempted to return fire however despite the fact that they were firing directly at the ships the Heat-Ray was not able to depress low enough to hit any of them. The Heat-Ray did however cause the fighters to scatter and fly "on the deck" for the next few minutes. That was long enough for the battleships to score several direct hits on the Heat-Ray completely destroying the deadly device. Fire was then shifted to the face of the 1900 foot cliff. It was at that point the fighters were ordered in to finish off the base.

Swinging south and in a perfect diamond formation the fighter/bombers flew directly at the base unloading a series of 200 pound bombs most of which landed on target. After the successful run the fighter/bombers were coming around for a second pass when a radio call came up, "Martian Flying Machines at due south on the deck." This fight had just become an aerial dog fight with two Martian Flying Machines.

It was thought the Martians must have come from their base at the geographic South Pole having received word from their coastal base that it was under attack. However, we soon realized that even the Martians could not fly that far that fast in the atmosphere so their arrival must have been coincidental. It was one hell of a coincidence. Nevertheless, they had arrived too late to save the base but were right on time to engage our new *Phoenix Alpha IIs* in a dog fight over the ice fields of Antarctica.

Hearing the radio call all three fighter/bombers peeled off to engage the Martians dropping to the deck as close as they could to the ice. This was extremely dangerous given the fact that there was very little in the way of indicators as to how close they really were. They were in fact so close to the blue-white sheet of ice that trails of disrupted ice and snow marked their passing.

Both groups opened up at the same time. The *Phoenix Alpha IIs* fired two air-to-air missiles each immediately followed by machine gun fire. The Martians fired Heat-Rays but incredibly both beams missed their targets and only one missile impacted one of the Martian Flying Machines. The Martian was clearly hit and trailing black smoke however it was still able to fly and maneuvered very well. It was clearly not out of the fight by any means.

As the aircraft passed each other the Martians continued heading towards the battleships which by now were firing every available weapon they had at the fast approaching enemy aircraft. The firing was so intense that it seemed to be nothing more than a gray sheet heading towards the in

incoming planes and the gunners were hitting their targets. The first damaged Martian craft with the second Martian flying as his wing man flew directly at the *Arizona* unleashing a beam of white hot energy at the center of the ship. Within seconds the ship was on fire and the flames were spreading fast. Nevertheless, the men on the now crippled *Arizona* continued to fire on the Martian.

As the crews from the *Iowa* and *Victoria* poured gunfire on the Martians the now severely damaged first Martian Flying Machine passed over the *Arizona* making a very tight 360 degree turn. Once again flying directly at the *Arizona* the machine was no longer able to fire its Heat-Ray. The craft simply flew directly into the side of the *Arizona* and exploded with a tremendous clap of thunder. The explosion pulled the ship out of the water and split it in half! One minute later what remained of the great ship disappeared under the Antarctic Ocean. Out of a crew of 1177 men only five survived the attack. Once again a military engagement with the Martians had proved to be very costly.

By now the second Martian craft could be seen flying south trailing thick clouds of smoke. The *Phoenix Alpha IIs* did not chase after it.

As rescue crews from the *Iowa* set out to pick up any survivors the *Victoria* continued firing at the cliffs. Two of the fighter-bombers went back to “dismantling” the small Martian base as the third flew high cover in case the Martians attempted a second go at the attack force. Within 20 minutes there was nothing identifiable on the surface. Five minutes later a large section of the ice covered volcanic cliff collapsed. As it fell away tunnels could be clearly seen which proved once again that the Martians had dug into the ground for their needs. The costly mission had been accomplished. It was time to lick our wounds and go home. After he was briefed on the operation the Prime Director would comment, “That was quite a cost for one stinking little Martian outpost.” He would later write to the families of the lost crew.

We will long remember the Arizona and the sacrifice her crew made in defense of this planet. It is a deep heart-felt loss. Their courage, determination and fighting skill will live on in all of us as an example of what it takes to defeat this most difficult adversary.

Finishing Up the Underground Work

Officially, the massive central core elements of the four primary underground cities of Earth were completed at the same time on 1 July 1935 at 12 noon GMT (Greenwich Mean Time) after nearly three and a half decades of work. Waiting for the last brick to be “officially placed into a wall” were crews in their respective cities of Lower-London, Lower-New York City and Lower-Sydney. They had effectively been finished with their underground work for weeks and many of the crews were now working on above ground projects. In the case of Lower-New York work had been completed for about a year, but all were to be ‘officially’ completed on the same day, same hour and just for history, the same minute. That time had finally come as the “golden bricks” were mortared into place when Lower-Upola, Samoa, signaled that they were ready. The final project needing to be completed in Samoa was the state of the art desalination plant built completely underground right next to the electric generating plant. Both facilities were now on line and fully operational.

Behind the bricks were placed small metal boxes with the names of all the men who had lost their lives building these facilities and there was no mention as to whether the lost workers had been there as regular workers or as prisoners – all were simply listed by chronological order of their deaths on the projects. In all some 33,163 names were on those four lists. This was only part of the cost humanity had to pay to complete four large underground facilities in preparation for interplanetary war with Mars. On this day the new Lower city mayors also took their oaths of office

as they prepared for city business. Naturally they had been in office for a good many months but this would be their 'official' start date.



Sleeping quarters and main dining hall at Lower-London Committee Headquarters

One of the final major additions to the underground cities program was to put into place a rather large series of oxygen generation facilities. These facilities used a rather simple idea to not only produce pure oxygen, but also generate hydrogen fuels. As part of the electric generation plants Dr. Tesla and his team had set up a series of thick bare wire plates built into a mesh design and placed into water reservoirs. Positive charges released oxygen from the water (H^2O) in the form of gas bubbles while negative charges released hydrogen. These captured gases were then collected for the hydrogen and saved or released into the outside atmosphere or as with the oxygen, stored or released into the tunnel complex of the underground cities (mostly released). With this method in place there would be a continuous production of oxygen and a continuous out gassing of gases from the facilities. In point of fact the oxygen levels in the underground cities soon rose to 1-2 percent higher than normal Earth atmosphere. These methods insured that positive atmospheric pressure would be maintained at all times in the lower-cities.

This was also a celebration of the rather large new libraries which had also been built into all three primary underground cities. These were part of the Vaults for Mankind program, but separate in and that these were regular libraries well stocked for the public. Hundreds of underground museums of all kinds had also been completed in both large and small facilities around the world.

It was also noted that the International Red Cross had by now set up some 1425 facilities around the world in every major population center on Earth as well as many outlying areas fully stocked and prepared for what may let come from our planetary adversaries on Mars.

This same year Philo Farnsworth completed his three-city Electronic Vision system (TV) which could be used by the underground city control centers to transmit live video images of major control areas around the world as long as they were connected by underground cable. This three-city test had gone so well that the Committee decided to place video cameras in critical places around many cities in order to keep an eye on the enemy even if there were no humans in the area. Many would be placed in view of the Black Smoke defense fields.

We also finished the work on the world-wide cable system for back up communications in case radio transmissions proved to be impossible. For the most part every major population center on Earth as well as many other less populated areas was now directly linked with this underwater,

underground system. We all knew that it was old technology, but the Martians had not attacked the system intentionally during the First Martian War and we had every reason to believe that this new system would go unnoticed by them when they returned for a second go at the planet. And even if they discovered the cable system and attacked it the system was so widespread that it would be impossible to destroy the entire Earth system. At the same time the first primitive international telephone system was completed and was up and running. For now the system linked all of the world's major cities, but work would continue around the world to hook-up as many outer lying areas as possible. Needless to say, many of these new "telephone companies" were at least partly owned and operated by "Committee men." By now there were some 25 million phones in America and at least 30 million more world-wide. How long they would be operational during a major interplanetary war was anyone's guess. Overlapping systems was the key.

As far as commercial radio was concerned by the mid 1930s nearly every home in the United States and Canada had a radio. In Western Europe that level dropped to around 94% with the rest of the continent at around 70%. The rest of the world came in at anywhere from 24% in Russia to 9% in most of Africa. Overall, it was felt that any important news needing to be broadcast to most of the world would be heard. With short-wave radio, cable systems and new phone lines added to the mix, for the most part the world could be informed in short order if any Martian related, or for that matter, any other news occurred they needed to learn.



Radio Command center at Lower-London Committee Headquarters

COSMIC SCIENCE CONTINUES

In 1928 Professor Edwin Hubble provided confirmation that the "Martian Theory of Universal Expansion" was indeed occurring. The explosive expansion from a "cosmic egg" of pure energy, later called the "big bang" was continually pushing time and space in all directions. However, when our teams were able to complete the translation work on related Martian documents we learned that this particular "creation event" was merely the latest universal expansion caused by a previous epoch in which all matter and space eventually came together in a massive collapse. What the Martians had discovered was not so much a big bang but a tremendous gravitational rebound.

According to the Martian documents (*Ref: Martian Electronic Documents 294P15, 294P16, 294P17*) all matter and energy in the universe collapses to a point no larger than one ten billionth of an atom in a time reported to represent 10-44 power seconds before a theoretical complete 'singularity' of all of time and space would occur. At this point the force we know as gravity 'reverses its polarity' and all of space and time in that tiny point becomes repulsive. Gravity is no longer attractive for less time

than it takes light to cross from one side of a nucleus of a hydrogen atom. This massive event inflates the entire universe to, according to Martian documents, half the size of our known universe at this time in that very short period of time. This reversal of polarity appears to be what we now call the “Big Bang”.

It was also learned from Martian documents that lightning occurs in the atmospheres of both Venus and Jupiter and to a lesser degree Saturn. It has been learned that although very rare, lightning does occur in the atmosphere of Mars, in connection with one or more of the massive volcanoes reported to exist on the high plains of Mars.

I could only wonder what great and noble things these Martians could accomplish if they were not so single minded in their efforts to conduct war on a planetary scale.

Grow Lights and Fish Farms

GROW LIGHTS

Upon completion of their detailed research the group who had been back engineering Martian technology was able to deliver their latest product derived from the Martians to the new underground cities. They had perfected a viable, long lasting grow light, which had been under development for years (since 1921), which could be set up underground and used to grow just about any crop imaginable completely without sunlight. Even during a long and protracted war the people living in these lower complexes as with other smaller facilities would be able to produce some food. As we all know photosynthesis is the process by which plants use the energy of the Sun to break down carbon dioxide taken from the atmosphere absorbing the carbon and releasing oxygen as a waste product. With this process on going underground it would greatly enhance the ability to scrub the air of CO² and add another source of pure oxygen to the underground facilities. These were big wins for the people working underground. It was also noted that the people seeing real plants growing underground was a great psychological lift to them. With this in mind underground residents soon begin seeing individual trees on L-street corners with individual grow lights above them. Before long groups were adopting their own trees and taking care of them. It was just another victory for Directorate L. The only sticking point was to make certain that we had enough power to keep the grow lights on. With that in mind anyone who wanted to plant an underground tree next to grow-light area needed permission from the Lower-London City Council. Their job would be to check predicted power supply/use and say yes whenever possible. They would also check water availability.

These grow lights emitted a light spectrum that was identical to that part of the Sun’s rays, which is used by plants for photosynthesis. It is known that “natural daylight” produces the color near 6000K (bluish), which is what these “grow lights” also produce. The magic in these bulbs comes from the fact that the engineering teams were able to design these lights with the ability to produce energy waves without producing much excess heat. In other words, they would not produce unhealthy levels of heat, which could be damaging and very uncomfortable in the closed underground environment. And they could be kept on 24 hours a day if needed. These new lights had a projected lifespan of 20,000 hours (833 days) each and the teams were working on a new series of grow lights expected to last at least twice as long. They had solved the problem of long bulb lifetimes, very low heat, as well as making these bulbs energy efficient enough to be deployed. This was a big win. Dr. Tesla was particularly pleased with the new grow lights since he had recently become a vegetarian. “It is certainly preferable to raise vegetables, and I think, therefore, that vegetarianism is a commendable departure from the established barbarous habit of meat eating.” Personally, I still enjoy a good steak – medium well, if you please!

In addition to the grow light advance Dr. Tesla was able to announce that workers who had been investigating possible Martian food production had managed to duplicate the Martian production of blue-green algae. In large vats the Martians had produced this product which could then be dried and eaten after it was cooked into a sort of loaf. The team was soon referring to this product as “manna from heaven” noting that it could very well resemble the food source that was reported in the Christian Bible that was reportedly sent from heaven above to the people wandering in the North African desert.

Earlier one of Tesla’s back engineering teams had disassembled the Martian ‘Manna Machine’ found at the Giza complex and found it to be simple but quite eloquent and it used very little energy. Having tasted “mana bread” I must say that it was a bit bland without something on it but it was filling. I hoped I would not be eating it as a steady diet. It was not long before blue-green algae were being produced in stations set up in many of our underground as well as above ground facilities. Once again we were learning from the Martians. Many of us were starting to believe that within only a few decades or perhaps 100 years or so mankind could develop sufficient technologies to live and thrive completely underground given enough time and large enough facilities.

UNDERGROUND FISH ‘FARMS’

In addition to all of the other underground projects Committee science teams had been working on a new idea to safeguard the fishing industry as well as finding ways to produce a reliable source of fish in the event of a protracted war. With that seemingly simple idea in mind came the development of underground fish farms. We were already growing hydroponics lettuce and other green vegetables in large underground water gardens using the new grow lights. That was when the teams came up with the idea of using nearby water tanks to grow fish. The teams were looking for ways to not only use the water in the most effective manner, but needed a way to produce fertilizer for the underground crops. The answer was the fish farms.

The teams built 10,000-gallon water systems that flowed into and out of the vegetable gardens. The wastewater from the fish farm was rich in nitrates the plants needed to grow. They were used to fertilize the plants as they removed the ‘waste’ allowing the fish farms to grow the fish with the water already naturally filtered through the plant’s root systems. First tested in one of our cave structures north of Sydney we were soon building three to six story (down) structures housing large vegetable/fish farms in all major underground cities. Small farms would be built in over 200 locations around the world and although we did not expect these farms to be able to feed large populations they would feed some and be able to safeguard many of the species we most depended on for food, and in the long run that was the main reason for developing this new technology. However, calculations did show that ten such facilities covering an average city block and going to five stories deep could feed as many as 40,000 people on a semi-continuous basis and that was no small fish tale! Within two years even those estimates would be eclipsed.

An additional safety feature was added at this time to all four major underground cities as well as many others. Before the work was completed it was felt that putting a great many miner’s helmets in those cities would add to the feeling that one was underground. However, with the residents now quite familiar with these underground facilities it was decided to put in place some 35,000 brightly colored helmets (blue/yellow) with lamps on them into “Break When Needed” cabinets all around the cities along with two extra batteries per helmet. Next to these so-called “helmet boxes” were 35,000 new hand-held fire extinguishers and over 10,000 large ones in case of small fires as well as small first-aid kits and a few blankets. Most people however, had confidence in the fact that no fewer than eighty underground fire stations had been built and manned as part of

each new city. There were also many small volunteer “Fire Teams” around the towns to augment fire support. There was very little to burn, so these men had the additional duty of providing medics available in case of medical emergencies. They would also be required to carry side arms. These were all confidence builders, however the underground crews were working on a primary fire suppression system that when completed would protect at least 40% of the L-streets. This was a pipe fed water sprinkler system attached to the center roof of the main L-streets in case of fire. It was originally designed to attack any local fires, but a secondary purpose was to create a survivable pathway out of any fire danger area. Only later were side pipes to be put in to cover individual buildings underground.

Engineers had also added other new critical safety features into each of the lower cities. Large steel doors had been installed in the major L-streets in order to isolate large areas. Nearly 1000 of these steel doors had been installed in each of the major underground cities, but they could not be activated unless the individual had the code or the “Master Door Key” which could activate the mechanism to close or open them. They could also be activated by operators in the security office for each lower city again by individuals with the proper codes. If the Martians attacked these areas the doors could be set off enclosing them – and for that matter anyone also trapped in those areas. We all knew that some people could not help but become trapped, at least for a while. We also knew that in a war many more could be saved by these newly installed steel barriers. For the most part we all tried to forget that they were there.

On 18 August 1935 the central group issued an Executive Briefing Paper EBP 1935-18 (see *Appendix I*) focusing on the progress made on the underground cities. By this time much of the work had been completed and the facilities really did have the look and feel of cities at night. What made them work was the overall acceptance and general use by the people of these massive facilities. A separate classified report was also written detailing the work being done on the five underground military facilities to be used as local command and control centers.

Defense Matters

THE GADGET

By now the Tunguska bomb project had spread its work to more than 35 program most-secret sites across the United States and Southern Canada with two additional research facilities in England. Four of these facilities were now producing high-grade (92.5% pure) uranium-235 and uranium-238. There was one area however, which had been especially selected to put all of this work together and build the ‘gadget’. It had to be not only most secret, it had to be far enough away from populated areas (not a big problem) so that if the device exploded prematurely or some other type of accident occurred few people would be killed and fewer still would know what had actually happened. The site chosen was Los Alamos, New Mexico, in the hot desert (not a particularly welcome spot for Martians which was one of the reasons why it was selected) known by the Committee as “Tunguska West.” (Within the Committee going out west meant a trip to the Los Alamos assembly and test site.)

After the “West” team put it all together the bomb was scheduled to be taken fully assembled to the vehicle designated to deliver it to the target. At the time no one knew what type of vehicle that might be. The only piece that would not be put in at Los Alamos was the igniter, which was about the same size and shape as the average torch (flashlight). That would be carried separately by a second team. This was a failsafe precaution. If the bomb was captured it could not be exploded

without the igniter. (Of course the igniter was useless without the gadget). They would have only captured a very heavy piece of very complicated metal, which could not be set off even if the largest conventional bomb had gone off right next to it. It would have been very dirty bomb, but it would not be an atomic explosion.

We still had hopes the Martians were unaware of our work on their very destructive device.

AIRCRAFT CARRIERS READY TO GO

After years of research and development military forces of several major Earth nations now had a new group of truly battle-ready aircraft carriers set to be deployed around the world. Committee and major world governments could now count 102 such massive ships, half of which were slated to be deployed on patrol duty in “peace time” with all 102 to be on duty when and if word was received that the Martians were on their way. The public would soon hear that these carriers such as the HMS *Hermes* with a British crew, the USS *Lexington* from America, the Japanese carrier *Hosho* and the CS *Morgan* with an international crew were on duty. All of these carriers would act as the central vessel of what was later called a “Carrier Task Force Group”. Each group set sail with at least three battleships, four destroyers and several cruisers as well as tankers and other support ships. They could also boast the presence of at least two attack submarines as part of their task force. The Martians would, we felt reasonably certain, have a tough time going after these ships as they were prepared to do battle over the skies of our oceans. Martian ground forces could not attack these ships. It was our plan to hold and control all of the world’s oceans and sea lanes even as we expected to lose a good deal of ground in land battles, at least at the start of Martian operations.

Adding to these large carriers we had converted dozens of merchant ships, mainly as a stop gap measure, now designated as escort carriers to be used to provide air cover for large convoys as well as a secondary assignment to support any expected amphibious landings. This conversion work was a direct off shoot of the work which had been conducted in the 1920s.

Nations around the world had also produced 60 so-called “light aircraft carriers” which were larger than the escort carriers, but smaller than the Carrier Task Force version. These carriers were the fastest in these fleets as all of these had been built on hulls which had originally been designed and built for fast moving cruisers. It was expected that we would need more air resources than sea resources to fight the Martians thus the need to convert these hulls to small yet fast sailing aircraft carriers. For the purposes of strategic deployment, nearly half of these light carriers would be pre-positioned off of major coastal population centers providing an additional off-shore air cover for these cities. Their deployment off shore was hoped to be unexpected by any Martian ground based attack force. Ours plans called for our forces to envelop and attack any Martian force from as many directions as possible at the same time (Land, Sea and Air).

THE PANAMA CANAL

Additional work on the Panama Canal area was also being finished up at this time. Begun in 1930 and completed in 1935 workers had finished building the Madden Dam across the Chagres River above Gatun Lake as part of the upgrade work on the Panama Canal. The creation of Madden Lake added a great deal of additional water storage capability long known to be critical for the area. The new submarine bases at both ends of the canal were also complete and were now fully operational. Both had been completely covered by camouflage and protected openings. There was nothing on the surface to indicate that these new submarine bases even existed. If the Martians were to fight on the oceans these submarine bases would give them a good run for their money. We hoped they would provide a very nasty surprise for them to deal with.

It should be recalled that H. G. Wells was never a great believer in submarine technology at the time and more so when it was actually developed. He was even less enthusiastic about the whole thing when he learned that several Directors would probably be onboard when they were deployed. “My imagination refuses to see any sort of submarine doing anything but suffocate its crew and founder at sea.” The way I looked at it was anything a Martian cannot find they cannot shot at!

WHITEHEAD’S PILOTLESS AIRCRAFT

It had taken many years of hard dedicated work by several teams to finally put together a workable pilotless aircraft we could actually control, but the task had finally been accomplished. This advanced version had a small TV camera in its nose which transmitted an image to a pilot who could then control the aircraft while he sat in a control plane as far away as 15 miles. Tests of this remarkable device showed that well over 80% of the time the controller could place the 1000lb bomb carrying craft within 20 feet of a target. These however were stationary ground targets. The percentage of hits on moving ground targets was 20% dropping to as low as 10% for airborne targets.

To enhance the accuracy of the device the Tesla teams were working very hard on re-working small radar devices which would “paint a moving target” if it was made of metal. He hoped to increase the accuracy to at least 60% making it almost a sure “kill” if three such devices were fired at the same time at the same target. Work would naturally continue.



Whitehead pilotless aircraft in hanger at Committee jungle testing area Guatemala

GODDARD FINALLY REACHES ORBIT

3 July 1935

The first attempt to place a small radio transmitting instrument package or small satellite as it was soon called into low Earth orbit was scheduled for 2 July 1935. However, after a complete ground test of the three-stage Goddard ‘M’ rocket was conducted, (now known as the *Thunder Child* after the British ship that had fought so valiantly against the Martians in 1901) it was found to be too windy to chance a launch. High flying *Phoenix IIs* had found cross winds over the projected path of the rocket between 80 and 160 miles per hour. And even though Dr. Goddard assured the launch team that his new rocket could handle the wind loads as an unloaded test flight he was not certain the satellite could withstand that much stress. Dr. Tesla who was also on site to view the launch agreed. This was not a rocket test. Putting the satellite into orbit was the goal of that days launch so the launch was postponed for 24 hours.

The forecast was for low cloud cover and winds to diminish to acceptable levels the next day. Dawn on the third showed only slight improvement. Nevertheless, ground crews began what they

called their “countdown.” This consisted of a ground and rocket systems check of every aspect of the craft as well as the equipment such as the radar and radio systems being made ready to track and control the rocket before and after it left the launch site. They (Dr. Tesla’s team) would also conduct a full test of the 50lb radio controlled satellite sitting on top of the *Thunder Child* encased inside a nose cone which would, if all went according to plan, separate once the satellite entered into low Earth orbit. Half way through the countdown liquid fuel would be loaded into the rocket.

As for the odds of success, well I thought it was no better than 50%. Most of the men who had been working on the program gave it anywhere from 25% to perhaps 1 in 3. Dr. Goddard was a bit more optimistic stating that he felt his team had a better than 90% chance of pulling this off since his team had successfully launched three Goddard M rockets in a row with only one going off course and even that rocket had reached 120 miles into space and 14,000 miles per hour before it decided to point itself in the direction of Earth and exploding. Goddard was much more concerned about the viability of the satellite than the capabilities of his rocket.

It was T-15 minutes before launch as we gathered some 7500 feet from launch pad A – Cape Canaveral Florida missile range. It was difficult not be excited at Earth’s first attempt to place a manmade satellite into orbit. My thoughts were on whether or not our launch would be interfered with by any Martians either on the ground or from the air. And what about outer space? We could perhaps protect the rocket and its payload up to a certain point during its ascent but after it went out of range of our fighters it was on its own.

At T-12 minutes (T=scheduled take off) Dr. Goddard called for a crew check to insure that no one had been left at the launch site. After that check the command was radioed to the rocket to begin its up-spinning of its third stage to prepare it for stable flight. The launch log would report.



Thunder Child launch site

- T-4 minutes:** Liquid oxygen tank topped off and sealed.
- T-3 minutes:** Radio key to launch ready.
- T-2-1/2 mins:** Power checks, radio check, rudder checks.
- T-2 min, 15 sec:** Gyroscopic check.
- T-1-1/2 mins:** Clear to launch.
- T-45 seconds:** Destruct package armed, recorders on.
- T-10 seconds:** Recorder tape to fast.
- T-3 seconds:** Steering vane out of position – Go for launch.
- T-0 seconds:** Command to fire first stage engine.
- T+3 seconds:** Fuel pressurized – Tanks go.
- T+10 seconds:** Internal power on rocket.
- T+12 seconds:** Tower away.

T+14 seconds: Ignition on Thunder Child.
T+15 seconds: Liftoff at 10:47:51 pm EST.

The *Thunder Child* rocket now rose on a tongue of flame. Seconds later the roar of the rocket passed over our viewing site.

The rocket rose straight and true climbing vertically then arching off the launch pad as it climbed out over the Atlantic Ocean trailing a red/yellow arch of flame with graphite fragments flying off as parts of the carbon exhaust vans used to steer the rocket burned off.

The first stage burned out on time at two minutes and 37 seconds. At separation the second stage could clearly be seen from the ground as the rocket continued to accelerate and climb over the Atlantic as it entered a bank of clouds. It would be the last time we saw the *Thunder Child* but we knew that at the time all seemed to be going as planned. All we could do then was wait for the tracking stations in California to pick up the radio signal. If all had gone well we would know in about 113 minutes. Standing by at the United States Naval Research Center in San Diego team members waited to hear the radio signal from the satellite. Dr. Goddard had calculated that it would pass over California at 12:41 am Eastern time.

At 12:40 am the team called to see if the satellite had been heard from but the answer was "Not yet, standing by." The phone line was kept open for any updates and at 12:41 a.m. one of the officers at the control room asked, "Do you hear her?" Once again the reply was, "Negative. No radio contact. Still standing by for confirmation."

At 12:43 am General Peterson, commander of the base got on the phone and again he was told, "Negative Sir." The general then turned to Dr. Goddard and asked, "Well, why the hell don't we hear anything?" Goddard, now looking a bit nervous replied, "Let's wait a while longer." Time seemed to almost stand still as everyone held their breaths.

Then from the radar station at San Diego came, "We have the bird!"

Taking a deep breath Dr. Goddard looked at his watch and said, "Interesting. She is nine minutes late." Tesla, smiling said nothing and simply walked over to Goddard and shook his hand.

Calculations would later show that the rocket had been 1% more powerful than predicted sending the satellite into a slightly higher orbit than planned requiring more time to orbit the Earth. The next day the new artificial moon was given the designation *Earth 1*.

MAGIC - MOST SECRET
Magic Order MO-391

***Immediate:* Directorate C is ordered to produce a contract to build two prime and one spare Command Submarines to be used as underwater command posts in the event of interplanetary war. All three subsurface craft are to be completed within the next 48 months.**

MAGIC THREE-NEW YORK

MAGIC - MOST SECRET

Defense of the Above Ground Cities

One of the first areas of responsibility relegated to local governments by the Committee during the early years of the world's recovery had been the reconstruction of above ground cities. It was felt early on that no one single organization could possibly direct all of the areas needed to rebuild on such a vast scale. As such the Committee had encouraged local control almost as the smoke was still rising from the debris of the Martian War. The only effort the Committee would be involved in when it came to the rebuilding would be to supply as much financial and labor support as they could and if called upon send in experts to help local city planners. At times we were also able to supply prisoner

work forces, but only when they were no longer needed for Committee programs. This hands-off approach seemed to be going quite well as local populations stepped forward to do the work. Decentralizing control and responsibility of essentially local matters was a natural progress as we worked to rebuild the world.

However, as would be expected the Committee still had primary responsibility for defense of these new cities and it was a responsibility we took very seriously. Working with local officials both in the civilian as well as military areas the Committee had dreamed up individual plans for all major above ground cities world-wide to put together rings of defense around the largest population centers. From the very start of above ground rebuilding the Committee had put forward three suggestions for these new cities.

One – Where possible there must be large areas near these populated centers that are covered by natural vegetation, preferably tress, which could hide large numbers of people from aerial view. This included a search and development program for local natural caves if feasible to be used as temporary bomb shelters. These areas were to also have at least a minimal amount of emergency supplies in place before hostile operations begin (food, water, clothes, shelter, medical as well as hand held weapons).

Two – There must be underground bomb shelters built into each building above five stories in order to house at least twenty percent of the local above ground population.

Three – Defensive rings around these population centers were to be built which could house military forces which will allow a strong ground defense of each population center and they must be built so as to present no obvious indications of their locations to an enemy ground or air attack. Many of these areas were expected to be defended, at least in the opening part of any conflict by local reserve forces. These reserve forces would be supplemented by regular forces as much as possible.

Four – Deception operations led by experts from the Committee were also to be employed which would hopefully direct hostile actions away from major population centers such as open areas lit and built to resemble actual cities from the air and radio transmitters which could be used in these areas to construct false broadcasts from these false unpopulated areas.

This was part of a multiple layering system of defense which would require the Martians to come up against strong lines of defense time and time again as they went deeper into the cities. It was also recommended by the Committee that any businesses in the cities be required to develop an evacuation plan for their workers as well as instruction in civil defense and weapons training. Over the years these plans had for the most part become part of the rebuilding programs of above ground cities, and by now most large population centers were well on their way to completing these requirements.

Editor's Note: Having defeated Earth forces on the surface of Earth during the First Terrain War Mars Prime did not consider the build-up of city strong points on Earth to be a major military problem.

World Seed Banks

For many years Directorate A had been working on a special project they internally referred to as “The dooms day food project”. The actual name was the World Grain Project (WGP). The WGP was a plan originally drawn up by England’s new Royal Botanic Gardens headquartered in Kew to build up and safeguard as many different food grains and seeds as possible in order to protect major world grain supplies in case the Martians came up with some new type of virus, fungus or disease which could attack our world grain supplies. These were seen as “insurance policies” against the very

real possibility that massive attacks could not only wipe out grain supplies, but could also cause some food plants to go extinct. The first locations were to be set up, once again in deep caves, salt mines and large tunnels, but the sheer volume of the project made it necessary to use many smaller locations as well to ensure survival of the grains. Separation and division were felt to be critical. We needed to spread these locations out around the world. We were later to learn that the Martians had done the very same thing on their home planet (*Ref: Martian Electric Document 498D17*).

Certainly part of the mix were all four prime underground cities which were soon to become part of the plan, but it was also decided to build four brand new locations, which could hold at least a million tons of seed each which would then be divided up into ten different types of critical grains in each facility. These grain seeds were not to be used for food in the conventional sense. They were to be used to plant a new harvest if our food supplies were destroyed by any outside force (Martians?). The four new primary grain storage facilities were built near large port facilities in Bergen, Norway, Anchan in northern China, Puerto Natales in southern Chile and Melbourne, Australia, code named Mercury, Venus, Earth and yes – Mars.) A later facility – Jupiter – was planned for the Falkland Islands because of its isolated location in the South Atlantic. The Committee felt that even during a major invasion from Mars it would be unlikely that the Martians would pay any attention to those isolated and very thinly populated islands. Redundancy and isolation were keys to the plan. Hide and spread out our resources was the plan.

Three large old salt mines were also selected as part of the original program. The first was a mine located near Mount Morris, New York, code named ‘Rain’. It was a new location, but soon showed promise. The Sifto Salt Mine in Goderich, Ontario, Canada, the largest in the world was also a natural choice. The prime chamber at Sifto is 3.2 miles under Lake Huron showing a layout of 1.5 miles wide and two miles long, code named ‘Wind’. The amount of grain, which could be stored in this secure location, was truly staggering. Finally, the salt mine 1,200 feet below the devastated city of old Detroit was selected, as the mine had suffered no damage to its 1,500 acre site despite the near total destruction of the Detroit/Windsor area above the mine, code named ‘Hail.’ The fact that it was well below the destroyed cities made the rubble mostly still in place after three decades the ideal cover for a hidden facility. It also had the advantage of being located very near the Detroit River where access could easily be gained to Lake Erie, towards the East Coast and a mid-transport location to the Midwest United States. The 30 men who normally worked at the mine soon swelled to 468. Within a year the workforce numbered near 2000.

These new areas were chosen for their generally cold climates as well as their relatively stable geologic situations, even though the facility in Northern China did cause some debate within the Committee. It was finally approved due to its relatively close location to major grain producing areas. As with the New Detroit location transportation was still a major concern even this long after the war. We were still very much in recovery mode, but we had learned a great deal about how to protect our planet since 1901. As in other areas these three salt mines were not to show any outward appearance of defensive forces, which could attract the Martians. The only real major construction would be a series of steel doors built to protect the entrances to the facilities. When they were filled they would be closed off until needed.

As an addition to these prime grain facilities many of the new nations began building their own extended grain storage facilities, which included seeds from many wild plants native to their areas including grasses, flowering plants, trees and just about any type of plant one cares to mention. In California there was even a group who made it their business to begin “seed, nut and pod clubs.” Their members took it upon themselves to collect as many different species as they could, trading with each other to spread out the greatest variety of seeds amongst their membership. It did not take long for these ‘Seed Clubs’ to go nation-wide at first and then world-wide as news spread of the effort. Needless to say, the members of the Committee were delighted to see these grass roots efforts

being developed (no pun intended). Not only could these efforts become very valuable to the Earth in an emergency, it put the public into a position of being able to do real work defending our planet. Letters of commendation and yearly awards were soon forthcoming as Directorate L became more involved with news reports of these private efforts.

By November 1935 the World Grain Project would realize one of its original goals of obtaining supplies of just about every food grain readily available on the planet. They had also “banked” 10% of the world’s wild plant types – numbering some 24,000 species. Their work would continue right up to and in some areas, during the Second Martian War. At the same time the Committee was informed that a fifth primary food bank location was being developed just outside of St. Louis, Mo, code named “Vulcan”. This facility was to hold grains only in sealed drums as an additional precaution against contamination. The ‘seed front’ of the war was only one example of mankind’s all out effort to save the planet from interplanetary attack. If anything we humans were going to out-organize the hell out of our enemies from Mars.

SAGED COMES ‘ON-LINE’

It had taken a year longer than projected and I might add a great deal more money to develop and construct, but in December of 1935 we ‘turned on’ the largest set of linked computing devices ever developed by mankind. At noon GMT 25 December the 26 SAGED installations, each weighing in at 250 tons and using some 56,000 vacuum tubes each came on-line. It went down in only 35 minutes when several machines over heated. For eight hours technicians worked on bringing down the temperatures in the massive rooms housing the underground devices and replacing hundreds of tubes. On the second try the machines hummed along and would stay in working order as hundreds of SAGED team members worked around the clock to keep the equipment and computing devices on alert.

What was really a surprise was the fact that only 25 minutes after the full system was up and running we received our first report. The linked machines locked into our newly improved deep radar system reported seven unidentified objects in polar orbit around the Earth. We had spotted Martian craft, at least we suspected they were Martian, orbiting planet Earth! By the gods the bloody system worked!!!

CAIG MOST SECRET

CAIG 50-35 CAIG WEEKLY ACTIVITY REPORT (STAR BRIGHT) 14 December 1935

Historic reports: CAIG historic files presently number some 1234 unexplained aerial reports.

332 B.C. – Alexander the Great while crossing a strategic river was harassed by “shining silvery shields with fire spitting from their rims.” These aerial craft dove at his men making the crossing causing his war elephants and horses to panic and run. Also during the siege of Tyre then held by the Persians in 332 B.C. the “flying shields” returned. Five were reported over Tyre and one of these craft fired a “lightening bolt” which destroyed a large area of the cities thick defensive wall. Alexander then entered and conquered the city.

74 B.C. – A Roman army under the command of Lucullus preparing to do battle with Mithridater VI of Pontas in Phrygia, Asia was interrupted when, according to Plutarch, “all of a sudden, the sky burst asunder, and a huge flame-like body was seen to fall between the two armies. In shape it was most like a wine-jar, and in color, like molten silver.”

1034 A.D. – As reported in *Liber Chronicarum* published in 1493 a fiery cigar-shaped object was seen flying over Western Europe during a late evening. The object flew from south to east in a straight path and then west towards the setting Sun. A drawing of the object showed flames all around it as well as what seems to be some type of rocket exhaust. This is possibly the first European drawing of a reported UFO. Document held in Verdun, France: underground vault.

24 September 1235 A.D. – Mysterious lights seen high in the night sky near Tokyo were spotted by General Yoritsume. In camp the soldiers saw the object “perform aerobatic maneuvers” which included flying in circles and loops. He was later informed by the government, “after a full scale investigation” that it was “completely natural ... only the wind making the stars sway.”

Recent reports: During the past week ending 14 December CAIG has recorded 1351 unexplained aerial reports over the northern hemisphere. Selected sighting briefs below.

10 Dec. – An Italian farmer near Abbiate Guazzone, Lombardy, Italy reported that “humanoids had landed near his property with one of them shooting at him and his work as with “a beam of green light.”

11 Dec. – Numerous colorful spheres were spotted over Hambury, Germany. They appeared to be around three feet in diameter spotted as close as 100 feet from the ground. They were fully under some control.

12 Dec. – Load sonic booms have been heard over the forests of northern central Canada. Many of them have been accomplished by high altitude unidentified aerial craft.

13 Dec. – Several reports have come in from North Africa of unidentified aerial lights hovering over western port facilities all along the continent. None of these lights have been intercepted or fully identified as of this writing. These could very well be “others.”

o Unidentified aerial activity continues to increase world-wide. However, it is believed that rigorous aerial patrols by national and Committee forces continue to discourage abductions. Continuous anti-aircraft engagement of unidentified craft has also had some effect of keeping unidentified craft at a distance from critical defense locations. It is felt however that these incursions are a test of our facilities and engagement of these ‘UFOs’ will be conducted ONLY if our facilities come under actual attack.

CAIG MOST SECRET

The Underground Zoo Project

In truth the Zoo Project had begun many years earlier, but not as any well-organized or Committee funded program. For the most part a majority of zoos around the world had already developed local programs to protect their charges in the event of war, but not for long periods of time. Most had planned a release program or spreading out their animals in the event of interplanetary war. In late 1935 the Committee decided to look at the situation and develop a better way to protect these animals and once again they looked inward towards the Earth for solutions. Basement storage areas now had a whole new meaning for zoos.

Two ideas were thought to be best as protection methods. The first was simple and local. With help from Committee sources local zoos would begin a program of digging or expanding 'basements' for many of their animal holding areas as part of their regular construction. These reinforced underground holding areas would become part of the animals' regular housing area. Designed only as temporary housing areas in case of war, they were expected to be used for up to three weeks at a time. Naturally these temporary holding areas would need to be manned when the time came.

The second plan called for the transportation of animals to larger holding areas in natural caves reworked to accommodate several different species hopefully ones that could "get along with each other". Internally this was referred to as the "Noah's Ark project". Once again we would be looking at caves as a natural solution to a major problem. The "Ark Teams" crewed mostly by zoologists, biologists and geographers were also looking at which species could be rounded up in large enough numbers to become a reproducing population and transported to locations far enough away from their primary habitats to hopefully be safe if a crisis developed in their primary habitat yet in areas which could support these new groups for many years.

Finally it was decided to begin the process of transporting large numbers of animals around the world to areas that could sustain them as soon as possible in order to protect them in the event of war. Time would be critical in the event of war so transportation and occupation of these areas needed to be complete before an attack was suspected. Many unpopulated islands around the world soon began to see whole new animal populations thought to be critical to our diverse animal population's survival. We had come to the conclusion that the Martians were interested in more than removing humanity from the face of the Earth. They were interested in wholesale reorganization of the entire planet including any other native life forms they had needs for. They really wanted to turn Earth into another version of Mars.

A Final word on Machu Picchu

It had been a little over two decades since Hiram Brigham made his dramatic discovery of the high citadel of Machu Picchu having been directed to the site following a committee conference in Santiago. Since then the Committee and university archaeological teams had cleared a great deal of the site and had uncovered many of the secrets lost for hundreds of years. Some had come from the hand of man, but many had the distinct print of a Martian. It was discovered that there were three primary structures at the site: the Inti Watana, the Temple of the Sun and the Room of the Three Windows.

Workers had discovered that work on the site was not complete when it was attacked. A nearby granite quarry showed signs that many stones were in the process of being worked. This suggested that the end came without warning. They also unearthed some 100 burial sites of people

who had worked and lived at Machu Picchu. It was very clear that many, if not all, had died not by accident or old age, but by the ravages of small pox. Combined with translations taken from unearthed tablets it was clear once again that “the sky gods had brought death to the people.” It had been just one more test site for the brutal Martians. It would be the survivors of the small pox attack who would fight the final desperate battle amongst the snows of Machu Picchu. After 100 years around 1550 the end came to Machu Picchu.

What the teams also discovered was that in an area where torrential rains come each year Machu Picchu had been constructed in such a fashion as to allow perfect drainage without any large erosion problems to develop. In preparation of the site for food production the builders had shored up the entire site with stepped terraces up steep walls of the ridge. The terraces held a top layer of fine rich soil brought in from many miles away, a second layer of sand below the soil on top of a bottom layer of broken stones. This type of design allowed the average 76 inches of rain a year to filter through the terraces and slowly run off without destroying the finely designed work. It was in fact a masterpiece of engineering. Even after the site was eventually abandoned, locals continued to use the finely developed terraces to grow vegetable gardens. The rest of the facility was allowed to go back to local vegetation which soon covered most of the ruins.

The city itself was also constructed on this base of material; soil, sand and broken rock. At the base of the rocks were 100 drains placed throughout the small city which carried all of the extra water away from the more than 200 buildings and its central 1 acre grass plaza. The entire site was one huge drainage system designed to withstand the massive rains of the Andes. But who had designed it?

Three stone cut tablets told the tale. One showed the details of the three layered system. Another detailed the overall general layout of the city. And a third showed how the spring water had been transported into the city – all had Martian markings on them! The site was surely built by the Incas but it had been designed by the Martians. These were very same Martians who needed to construct massive canali across their own planet to survive.

There were other secrets to discover about this ancient site. Many of these people had not gone quietly into that dark night. Medical examination of some of the human remains had shown blunt force trauma. These were warriors who had been killed in defense of their mountain top retreat. However, these warriors had not fallen at the greasy tentacle of a Martian *A* or the blue/gray hand of a Martian *B*. These Inca had fought hand-to-hand combat with hybrids that had come to Earth in service to their Martian masters. Four of the bodies (bones) were hybrid. Part of the final attack on Machu Picchu had been a combined effort of Martians and hybrids and even though the people of the site had lost their efforts to defend their home to the very last, must have given the Martians pause. Humans were a warrior species and they were willing to die to defend even a small part of their planet.

The final secret taken from the site was almost the last artifact found at that location. At first glance the stone cut item looked like a group of square and rectangle blocks cut simply into a flat round rock measuring three and a half feet across. However, when it was cleaned one could see small, almost invisible markings on its surface. The scientists finally came to the conclusion that this round stone with the well laid out small blocks on its surface was in fact a finally crafted model of a city on Mars. They also concluded that the volcanic rock on which the model had been carved had itself been brought to Earth from Mars! We now had the only suspected model on Earth of how the Martians laid out their cities.

The Martians, at least by this model, built their cities outward from a center point using concentric circles from the center. The core was most likely the center of government for that city. It would seem that by necessity all Martian cities were round. Circles and central control were very important to the Martians. It is no wonder that most human cities and towns were so foreign to our

enemies on Mars. My question was: Just how many ancient sites on Earth designed along the same lines as the Martian cities could be directly related to some type of Martian influence?

The Great Martian Launch Facilities

From early 1935 the teams working on the Mars Watch Program were bringing on line some of the finest optical equipment ever built on Earth. Certainly they had been aided by electronic documents and devices found in the Martian war machines, but the effort on the mirrors had been produced and developed purely from the skills of the scientists and engineers on Earth who had developed new methods, which had enabled them to produce the largest mirrors ever made. The Martian contribution, if that is the proper term, had come from devices used to stabilize their spacecraft. Committee teams had used these devices and reengineered them in order to help correct the problems of an unstable Earth atmosphere, which caused difficulties in “seeing”. These new devices caused the clarity to be twenty-five times clearer than possible without the so-called “reactive optics.”

As it turned out the clearer views of Mars paid off almost immediately for the Mars Watch Program. They spotted right away the new Martian launch facility up and alongside the *Tharsis Montes* Volcanoes. They also spotted what appeared to be huge facilities in support of the launch facility.

At first the astronomers did not know what they were looking at. It was felt that perhaps a new canal had been built, but this did not make any sense because the ‘canal’ did not run from any known source of water to any known or suspected large above or below ground facility. The clue to its real purpose was first revealed on 3 July 1935, when Mars Watch Program team members saw a series of flashes along much of the ‘canal.’ Were they ready to invade again?

As better observational equipment came on line, much improved due to the back engineering work being done by Directorate E, we were able to obtain much better views of Mars especially at opposition. As such it became clear that several massive building projects must have been on going on the Martian surface for some time. When the ‘seeing’ was particularly good one could just make out three dark lines along side *Nix Olympica*. Now known (thanks to recovered Martian Electronic Documents) (Ref: Martian Electric Document 116DB4) to be a massive volcanic mountain twice the height of Mount Everest, its base would cover the width of California with room to spare. At 10 miles high the massive volcano was nearly always visible above the sparse clouds and many dust storms, which bathe the planet every two to four years. It is now thought to be the largest known volcano in the solar system.

We soon discovered what these dark lines were. The Martians had constructed three 400 mile long magnetic pulse launching ramps to be used as the “first stage” machines to place their spacecraft into Mars orbit and to invade the Earth – or for that matter – any other destination the Martians may care to launch towards (Venus?). The launch begins with an explosive push, while the craft was lifted above the rails by magnets allowing the craft to float above with no contact friction. The craft was also kept in the center of the rail by magnets along the sides. Adding to the engineering marvel was a covering roof, which had magnets on its surface a well to not only keep the craft centered, but allowed no contact with the thin surface atmosphere.

As the spaceships flew along by a continuous series of sharp magnetic front pulses which added energy to the forward motion of the craft the ship slowly increased speed. By the time the craft reached the top of *Nix Olympica* at the very end of the rail tube it was estimated to be moving at an astonishing 8000 miles per hour. From that point the craft exited the rail flying free for a few seconds at which point powerful rocket engines were ignited easily sending the craft into orbit

around Mars or on a direct path towards the Earth. It would be the ignition of these powerful rocket engines that we would spot several times from each ramp as the Martians sent these massive attack ships towards Earth to begin their next invasion. If we could someday harness this technology we certainly could develop spacecraft to easily orbit our Earth and perhaps someday travel to the moon and beyond. Once again the Mars Watch Program swung into action and reported no further launches. We also kept an eye open for new plagues, but this had only been a test. No new attacks were forthcoming at least not for the time being.

With our new optical equipment we were also able, for the first time, to actually view the four major population centers on Mars, or rather the three remaining population centers. The fourth one displayed only a darkened area. Our shock was to discover that there really were only three remaining city areas on the surface where the Martians lived all under domes. We were also able to 'see' the domes for the first time (barely as fuzzy spots). Our views showed that there were no major Martian facilities outside of the domed areas save the ones in support of their launch facilities and canals. This discovery seemed to clearly indicate that the Martians were truly nearing the end of their ability to survive on the surface of Mars. This information however, did not add any knowledge of how extensive the underground facilities must be, but they certainly must be rather extensive in order to support any large number of Martians still living on and under the planet as well as being able to support their massive launch facility. We were making a lot of guesses, but they were now being based upon known observational information as well as what it would take to do the work we knew to be on going.

We were also able for the first to 'see' once again barely, a much better view of the major canal system. They turned out to be a good deal more complicated than we had imagined. We were later able to confirm that along the entire length of active canals (more than 60 percent of the canals were inactive according to our intelligence reports) on both sides were well developed vegetation strips with red weed and something akin to medium sized trees. Small Martian "surface communities" were in place to tend the "crops" as well as monitor the movement of water along the canal. There was also what can best be described as roads along one side of the canal linking the communities. If only we could discover what lay beneath the Martian surface.

It would seem that a whole portion of Martian society had been devoted to monitoring and maintaining these canals as well as the crops and possibly small animals which are part of the canal ecological system. This made a great deal of sense considering how critical these canals are to the very survival of the Martians. If this system ever collapsed the species we know as Martian may very well vanish in a very short period of time.

By the end of 1935 Committee doctors had performed the first lobotomy on a Brotherhood hybrid who had been convicted of rape and murder. The hybrid was later killed and examined by doctors. After this first test the same procedure was performed on severely mentally handicapped full humans. They were not killed.

As another year came to an end we took time out to celebrate another World Nation's Day on 17 December. Those of us in the Committee wondered how many more we would be celebrating before all of our nations once again faced the Martians in mortal combat?

Winston Reports

As the many nations of the world continued to prepare for a planetary war few discounted, my friend Sir Winston Churchill warned that totalitarian governments in Europe as well as other parts of the world were threatening democracies and weakening our overall military strength needed to

defend our planet. At a meeting of the Magic Twelve held in Lower-London he would report, “We must focus on human self-preservation from an off-world enemy, but also of the human and the world cause of the preservation of free governments and of Western civilization against the ever advancing sources of authority and despotism. What is the good of defeating a Martian horde only to fall under the thumb of human despotism.”



Sir Winston Churchill